



Avngv` tgv`dv Kvgvj
wk†í i kw³, wkí xi `vq

wkłí i kw³, wkí xi `vq

Avngv` tgv`elv Kvgvj

A`wb[©]

сlḡ сKvk
tde°qwi 2010

сKvkK
A`wB®

с00`
mṽBg i vḃv
MŠ`Zi
Avngv` tgv`elr Krgyj

ISBN NO.:

gĵ` : 140 UvKv

DrmM®

Avḡvi wK¶K
eveyḡwi с` mḡai kḡv`úḡ`ly

eüKvj AvḡM Avcbvi GK wKḡkvi Qvḡḡi tj Lv сḡo Avсub eḡj uQḡj bN
0ḡj ḡM _vKm, ḡj ḡM _vKḡj ḡZvi nḡe|0
Avḡḡ GLḡḃv ḡj ḡM AvuQ, wKŠ`wKQynḡ`Q Kx ḃv, eḡḡZ сvi uQ ḃv!

mP

ersj v` k : mgvR, ms`vZ I ivRbwZ

ivRbwZi `k I KgP

evOvij i ms`vZPŠv

BvZnvfmi weKvZ, BvZnvfmi KviPvc

vkí I vkí x m=úfKQvKQyterSicov

Rbvcô mvinZ", RbvcôZvi mvinZ"

mgvtj vPK I cvVK

vkfí i kv³, vkí xi `vq

fingKv

bvbn mgtq bvbn velq bvbn fivebv gtb Avtm, tm-mtei AwKvskB Aeñj vq
nwi tq hvq we`šZi AZtj | KLtbv ev `yPvi cOw³ U#K iwl, wKš`cY% i/c
Avi t`qv ntq l#V bv| Avevi mgq-m#hvM tctj ev Lp tewk D#xB teva Kitj
nqtZv tKv#bv-tKv#bv wPŠw-uj wLZ i/c cvq| tZgbB wKQy iPbvi mskj b GB
eBwU| wefboangtq tj Lv Gme iPbvi welq-mv`k` nqtZv tbB, ZeyGKw#Z Kti
cKvk Kivi mvm Kijvg Avgvi c#g c#U mskjb ōmskqxt`i Ck#Ō-Gi
AcZ`mkZ M#Y#hvM`Zvi Kvi#Y| A#bK m#KvP, w#av l mskq wbtq l wU
cKv#ki wmx#š-wbtqQjvg eQi P#tiK Av#M| GB ai#bi welqwm` wbtq tj Lv
GKRb Zi`Y tj L#Ki eB cWKiv Kxfvte M#Y Ki#eb, ev Av#š Ki#eb Kx bv,
Zv wbtq mskq l m#`n wQtj v| wKš` we`šqKi fvtē cWKiv Afw#Z mvo
w`tqtQb| GZUv mvo cvte, Zv K#bvq l wQtj v bv| tei`evi `yeQt#i gv_vq
l Uvi c#g m#`i y dmi tq hvq, w#Zxq m#`i #Y l PgrKvi mvo tctqU| Avgvi
n#Z-t#vbn `fmsL`K cVK eBwU cto Zv#i gj`evb gZvgZ Avgv#K RvbtZ
w`tqtQb, bvbn mgtq bvbn RvqMvq ti dvti Y wnt#te eBwU bvg D#j l- Kti#Qb,
wbtR c#otQb Ges Ab#KI co#Z Drmw#Z Kti#Qb#N GmeB Avgvi Rb` etov
Avb>`gq l c#ZKi Av#F#Zv| we#Qb#w#elqwm`i g#`l th Av#tj HK`_v#K,
cVKiv #mwU w#KB e#S wbtqtQb etj GB eBwU Zv#i n#Z Z#j t`evi mvm
Ki#Q|

2.

c#g `y`kK a#i M# Dcb`vm wj #L P#j wQ, tek KtqKwU eBl tewi tqtQ| wj #LwQ
mwmZ`welqK A#bK c#U l | tm`_tj v eB#Z mskuj Z nqub e#U, Zte Avgvi
cVKiv Avgvi l B ai#bi tj Lv#j wLi m#% l cwi wPZ| wKš`evi evi Ab#fe Kti#Q
M#-Dcb`v#m ev mwmZ`welqK c#U Awg Avgvi me wPŠ#K RvqMv Kti w`Z
cvi#Q bv| tmR#b`B wfb#ai#bi wKQy tj Lvi Rb# ntqtQ, ōmskqxt`i Ck#Ō Ges
GB eB#Z tm`_tj v mskuj Z ntqtQ| GB tj Lv`_tj vi Rb# c#v#Z c#k#et`#K|
A#bK ōgxysumZ0 welq l g#bi g#` c#k#e Rb# nq, Avi tKv#bv welq wbtq c#k#e
`Zwi n#j #mwU Avi gxysumZ`_v#K bv, ntq l#V AgxysumZ| ZLb GKUv
gxysmv #LwRvi #P#v P#j, A#bKUv thb wbtRi m#% wbtR K_v etj welq`_tj v

məfÜ GKUv m×vš-ŧcŧQvbi tPóv| nqtZv metŧŧŧ tkl chš-gxgysmv LŧR
cvl qv hvq bv, ev tKvŧv mybŧ ŧ m×vš-ŧcŧQvbi hvq bv, Zey cŧqŧjv vbtq
fvetZ fvtjv jvŧM, tm,tjv AtbtKi KvŧQ tŧŧQ wŧZl fvtjv jvŧM| cvWKiv
hLb GBme weŧŧŧ fvebvq mvov t`b ZLb Avb` nq, Dŧxŧ teva Kwi | GB
eBŧqi tj Lv,tjv hw` Avgvi cvVKŧ` iŧK weŧq,tjv məfÜ bZb Kŧi fvevi Rb`
wKQŧv ntj l Dŧxŧ KiŧZ cvŧi, tmUŧKB Awg Avgvi cŧŧŧ wntmte atŧ tbe|

3.
GKRb Zi“Y tj LŧKi cŧŧ msKj b cŧKv KiŧZ ntj Awŧŧ SŧK wbtZ nq|
G`wWbŧGi cŧKvK RwiKi tnvmvBb Ges eÜz K_wkŧix ivLvŧ ivnvi AvMŧ l
fvŧj vevmvq tmB SŧK mŧEŧ eBwŧ tei“ŧ“Q| GB məŧŧ l fvŧj vevmvUKz Lŧ
DctfvM KŧiŧQ| tj LKiv məŧZ Gi tŧŧq tenk wKQy Pvb l bv! Zŧŧ iŧK
Avj`vfŧŧe ab`ev` t`evi cŧŧqvRb tbB, tmUŧ Zvŧv GgŧbtZB eŧS tbtb, Rwb
Awg|

Avngv` tgv`dv Kvgj
wŧŧm=ŧ, 2009|

cŧg ce©

evsj vŧ`k : mgvR, ms`wZ l ivRbŧwZ

ivRbŧwZ `kŧ l KgŧŧP

evOŧŧ i ms`wZŧŧŧ

BwZŧŧŧi weKwZ, BwZŧŧŧi Kvi Pŧc

ivRbxiZi `k@ I KgmiP

Avgt`i t`tk Anin ivR%bxiZK `j fvt0, bZb `j Mto I tV, 0eo `tj i tQvU
 tbZv0iv 0tQvU `tj i eo tbZv0 ntq I tVb| wKQv` b Zvt`i D`PKÉ tkvbn hvq,
 Letii KvMR I tUvj wFKtbi c`@q Zvt`i mie Dcw`wZ t`Lv hvq| wgvWqv` tj v
 th Zvt`i c0Z AvM0h t`Lvq ev Zvt`i K_v mvo`fti cPvi Kti tmUv htZvUv bv
 bZb `tj i c0Z RbMtYi `w0 AvKI` Kivi Rb`, ZvitPtq tenk cjt`bv
 `j` tjvi wFZiKvi Lei tei Kti Avbvi Rb`| GB tbZviv Zv textSb bv, Zviv
 gtb KtibN RbMtYi KvQ wecj M0YthvM`Zvi KviYB misew` Kiv Zvt`i
 tcQtb QvtZ eva` nt`Ob! Df`ERbvi etk, c0j weµtg, Zviv m` tQto Avmv
 `j I tbZtZi c0Z weiv` Mvi Ktib| Zvt`i KgbtM`Y j b nq, fjtj B hvb thN
 0GB `j wU hw` GZB Lvivc ntq `vtK, Zvitj Gi mt½ Avcwb GZw` b wQtb
 tKb Ges wKfvte0N cKwU Kitj wZwb ev Zviv Kx DEi t`teb! Zviv Avmtj
 msev` Kq` i tKSkj x dut` cv t`b| misew` Kiv Zvt`i gL t`tk cjt`bv `tj i
 hveZxq `p`g`I bxiZnxbZv Ges eeP KvRkj vci weeiY Ztj Gtb Bw`tZ
 eyStq t`bN GB tj vKiuU GZw` b GBmewKQj mt½B wQtb! bZb `tj i bxiZ-
 Av` k`KgmiP wbtq K_v ejvi mthvM Zvt`i Lp GKUv ntq I tV bN cKZct`
 Zvt`i tKv`bv bxiZ-Av` k`KgmiP `vtKI bv| hv tbB Zv wbtq Zviv K_v ej`eb
 Kxfvte? dtj wKQv` tbi gta`B Gme `tj i gZi NtU| thtZi tbZvtKw` K `j ,
 `j tKw` K tbZv bqN AZGe `tj i gZi NUtj I tbZvi gZi NtU bv| Zviv itq
 hvbN mthvM tLutRb cjt`bv `tj wdti hvevi A_ev bZb tKv`bv ivR%bxiZK
 c0µqvi mt½ wbtRtK h` Kivi |

GB c0µqv Pj tQ `xNp` b atj| thb GB AwbevZv t`tk Avgt`i g`
 tbB| wKs` tKb GiKg NtU? tKb AwKvsk ivR%bxiZK `tj i tKv`bv `k@-
 Av` k`KgmiP `vtK bv? GKU ivR%bxiZK `tj i th `k@ `vKvi tKv`bv weKí
 tbB tmK_v wK Zviv textSb bv? bwiK eStj I GKU `k@bi Rb` w`tZ, wKsev
 cjt`bv `k@bi B GKU Pj bmB bZb ifc w`tZ Zviv A`g? hw` Zv-B ntq `vtK
 Zvitj tZv ivR%bxiZK `tj i tbZZi t`qvi thvM`ZvB Zvt`i tbB|

2.
 cu_exi me t`tkb kw³kvj x ivR%bxiZK `j` tjvi c0vb wfvE Zvt`i `k@|

w0Zxq wfvE`N KgmiP| evsjvt`tki c0vb `jUv `tj i K_v wetePbv Kitj I Gi
 mZ`Zv wgt`e| wePvi Kiv thtZ cfti Ab` KtqKwU t0vUlvUv `tj i K_vI N
 ZvtZ ivR%bxiZK `k@ I KgmiP i`Zi teiSv hvte| evsjvt`tki c0vb `jUv
 `j N Avl qvqx jxM I weGbwci c0g t`tkB `k@ Ges KgmiP wQjv Ges
 GLt`bv AvtQ| Avl qvqx jxMi K_vB aiv hvK| 0Avl qvqx g`mjv j xM0 wntmte
 AvZ`Kvk Kti wKQv`tj i gta`B bvg t`tk 0g`mjv g0 k0wU ev` w`tq GB `j wU
 Amv`c0 wqKZvi ct`q Zvt`i Av` wK`-`vk@K Ae`vb cwi`vi Kti wQj| cwiK`-
 vb Avgtj , hLb mewKQ`Z 0Bmj vg0 0g`mjv g0 BZ`w` ktai ht`Q e`envi Pj tQ,
 ZLb `tj i bvg t`tk 0g`mjv g0 k0wU ev` t`qvUvB wQjv GK `j`S-mvnmx I
 c0wZkxj wmvst` tmB t`tk i` Kti `j wU wbtRt`i tK Amv`c0 wqK,
 c0wZkxj , MYZwšK Av` tK` ct`q i kw³ etj c0yY KitZ tPtqTQ I tctitQ|
 Aek` i ay`k@ ev Av` tK` eij KcPv`v`ZB mxgvex `vtKwb Zvt`i KgRivE|
 RbMtYi AvKv`v Dcjw0 Kti, Zvt`i AvteM-Abf`wZ teiSvi tP0v Kti
 w0wqZfvte KgmiP wba`v Kti tmtQ Zviv| cwiK`w0 Ackvmtbi wei`tx
 Avt`vj b-msM0tg Zvt`i fvgKv wQjv eiveiB RbMtYi ct`q| GB Avt`vj b-
 msM0tgK GKU cwi YvZi w`tK wbtq hvevi e`vci I Zvt`i Avšw KZvi tKv`bv
 NvUwZ wQjv bv| EbmE`i MYA`fj vb Avi GKvE`i g`h`x c0vbZ Zvt`i B
 m0v`0 KgmiP djvdj| GKU K_v etj tbqv fvtjvN g`h`x ceZ`P Avi
 g`h`x cieZ`P Avl qvqx jxM `vk@Kfvte GK bq| cwiK`vb Avgtj Avl qvqx
 jxM GKU MYZwšK kvmb`v c0Z`bi Rb` Avt`vj b Kitj I Ges
 RvZxqZiev`x tPZv`K j vj b Kti GtK weKwZ ifc t`qvi tP0v Kitj I Zvt`i
 `k@bi gta` mgvRZš; ev ag0it`ct`qZvi tKv`bv `vb wQjv bv| Avl qvqx jxM
 `j MZfvte Ges Gi kxl`tbZZi e`w0MZfvte KLt`vb mgvRZš`K M0Y
 Ktibw| wKs` g`h`x t`tbZZi t`qvi gva`tg AwR` Awf`AZv I Dcjw0 Ges
 RbMtYi AvKv`v`K gh`v t`evi gvbwKZv t`tk Avl qvqx jxM `vk@Kfvte
 mgvRZš; I ag0it`ct`qZvi ct`q Pjt Avtm, Ges iv0xq gj bxiZ wntmte
 G`jtvtK M0Y Kiv nq| `tj i gj bxiZtZi G`jt`vb `vb cvq| ejv c0qvRb,
 iv0xq gj bxiZ Ges `j xq gj bxiZ GK bv-I ntZ cfti, iv0` cwi Pjv bq ZvtZ
 tKv`bv mgn`v nl qvi K_v bq| thgb, fviZi iv0xq gj bxiZi mt½ wefRuci
 `j xq gj bxiZi eo aitbi weti va itqtQ| Zviv q`gZvq wmtq| iv0xq ev `j xq
 gj bxiZi tKv`bxiZB cwi eZ0 bv GtbB iv0` cwi Pjv bv Kti tQ| Zte Avl qvqx
 jxMi t`q`t` th iv0xq gj bxiZ I `j xq gj bxiZ wgtj wgtk tmtjv Zvi Kvi YN
 g`h`x| h`x`i Awf`AZv t`tk AwR` Dcjw0 ZvRDi b Avgn`tK t`k `vaxb

nl qvi ci cŭg teZvi fvl tY (e/zeŭi Abyw ũZtZ Ges Zui m½ tKvbn iKg ci vkgQvovB) I tjtK ivŏtq gj bwiZ wntmte tNvl Yv KitZ DŏkyKti | Zte jxq gj bwiZ wntmte G tjtK MŏY Kiv nte Kxbv, tm wmvS-ũZwb MŏY Kti bwb | e/zeŭi wdti Avmvi ci G tjtK B jxq gj bwiZ wntmte MŏY Kiv nq | tevSv hv"O, ivR%ŏwZK j tjtvi kŏ tKvbn Abo welq bqN mgtqi m½, RbMtYi AvKv.ŏvi m½ m½wZ ti tL G tjtvi msthrB-wetqvrB NUtZ cti |

cŭZŏvi ci t tK gŏhK chSŏ GB b hMi gta Avl qvgx j xM vkŏKfvte GKw cYŏ j ntq l tV | MYZš; mgvRZš; agŏitcŏZv, RvZxqZvev BZ w welq tjt Zv i AjsKvti cwiYZ nq | kŏi bq, eis faxbZvi ci t tK Avl qvgx j xMi hv wKŏy e Zv tmw cKZcŏŏ Zv i KgŏPi e Zv | ŏlgZvq AwawŏZ ntq Zv iv RbMtYi AvKv.ŏvi ci tY e Zv nqB, e hq Zv i b-bZg Pwv v ci tY | mweR cwi ũZ GZUvB bvRk ntq l tV th, RbMY AwZ *Z Avl qvgx j xM t tK wbtRt i gŏ wdi t q wbtZ i i Kti | i ayZvB bq, RbMtYi AvKv.ŏvi m½ Zvj wgvj t q KgŏPi cŏŏqtb j wŏ wbi Yfvte e nq | GKw D vniY w t q e vci vU tevSvbn th tZ cti | faxbZvi ci t t q cti evi wŏŏqZv thgb gvbl cZ vku Kti wQj, cZ vku Kti wQj AwR-mvgwRK-ivR%ŏwZK wivcEv I faxbZv, tZgbB gŏhK AskMŏYKvix GK wekvj hŏMvŏx wbtRt i t k tK t tZ t t t q wQj GKw AvZwbFŏKj I AvZghŏ v-maúbe t k I RwiZ wntmte | gŏhK x cZ ŏ t bZ t Zj vKvq Ges ivR%ŏwZK t wKZv I vkŏK cŏAvi Kvi tY ZvRDwib Avngt i cŏŏ GB wel qw h tZv mntR Dcj w Kiv m e wQj v, e/zeŭi cŏŏ Zv wQj v bv | dtj ZvRDwib Avng th-me bwiZ tNvl Yv Kti b, e/zeŭi t m tjtvi A t bKwKŏy t tK mti Avtmb | thgb, cŭg teZvi fvl tY ZvRDwib ŏ k MVt b gwKŏ mrvqZvŏ tbqvi cŏŏte mi vmi A xKwZ Ávcb Kti wQj b | gŏhK x wei t x hŏ ivŏ th b v vi RbK fvgKv cij b Kti wQj, Zv tZ faxbZvi ci Zv i Kiv t tK mrvh MŏY Kiv wQj v AvZghŏ v I AvZmŏŏbteva wemRŏbi mvgj | Zvŏvov wel qw t K wZwb t tL wQj b gwKŏ mvgR ev we t i i mj i cŏwmi PmvS wntmte | wKš gwŏ KtqKw tbi gv vq ZvRDwib tNvl Z GB wmvS-ŏš tkL gŏRe cwi eZŏ Kti b Ges hŏ ivŏtŏi mrvqZv MŏtY mŏS nb | i ayZvB bq, w b w b Zv i I ci AwKgvŏvq wbfŏKj ntq cotZ v tKb wZwb I Zui mi Kvi | Gi djvdj th Kx fqv nte Zv wZwb fvetZl cti bwb | wKš 074-G ŏmrvhŏ tevSvB Rvnr AvtK w t q, yfŏ mŏtZ e vck fvgKv ti tL Zvi tkL gŏRtei

GB Av vi Reve w t q wQj, hv ZrKvj xb mi Kvi i RbwcŏZv tK bwgtq G t b wQj k t b i t K wQj AvRl th hŏ ivŏtŏi vev t tK wbtRt i tK evPvbn KwB ntq cotQ Avgt i Rb, GgbwK wekŏvsk-AvBGgGd-Gi g t Zv meŏvku cŏZŏv tjt v ivŏ cwi Pvj bvq mi vmi n t ŏŏc Kti tQ, Zvi exR ti wcz ntq wQj tmB 072 mvtj Bŏ e/zeŭi thw b ZvRDwib Avngt i GB ZvrchŏY wmvS w cwi eZŏ Kti wQj b | Gw t K vbn gvgyj e vci wQj v bv, eis Gi ivR%ŏwZK-A wZK I vkŏK ŏi "Zj wQj v Acwi mvg | Avl qvgx j xM Aek Gi cti | A t b Kevi j xq kŏ-wetivax wmvS-MŏY Kti tQ | 074-Gi GK j xq mi Kvi e e v Ges t gŏw K AwKvi wetivax eŏwea Kvj vKvbn cŏŏq hv Ab Zg | (Gi A t b K tjt v AvR chS-ewZj Kiv nqwb eis me tjt v mi Kvi ivR%ŏwZK cŏZcŏŏ Kti wQj Kivi Rb G tjt v eŏwmi Kti tQ | wq wZi cwi vmi GB th, GB Kvj vKvbn tjt v metP t q teik cŏŏvM Kiv ntq tQ Avl qvgx j xMi wei t x B | G thb wMj wŏtbi cŭg wKvi ŏš D wK wbtRBN Gi Kg e vci |) Avt v cti, gŏevRvi A wZ t K ivŏtq A wZK KgRv t E i gj bwiZ tNvl Yv Kiv wQj v Gi Kg Avt K w wmvS t G w Avl qvgx j xMi kŏ wetivax | 091-Gi RvZxq wbeŏt b civRtqi ci t tK Avl qvgx j xM agŏitcŏŏ Zvi bwiZ t tKl cKv t k B mti AvmtZ v t K | I B wbeŏt bi ci hŏvci vax t i wPvi we Kti ŏNvZK v j vj wbgŏ K w wŏi t b Z t Zj Zie MYAv v j b Mŏ t Z v j nq | tmB Av v j t b Avl qvgx j xM cKv t k B mg ŏ t q | wbgŏ K w wŏi thw b MYAv v j t Z i Avt qvrB Kti, tmB mfvq ŏš tkL nwmvbl Dcw Z wQj b | gRvi e vci ntj v, MYAv v j Z hv t i wei t x hŏvci v t i v t q d wmi ivq tNvl Yv Kti, tkL nwmv eŏi Lv t b t Ki gta Zv i m½ wbtqB mi Kvi wetivax hMcr Av v j b i i Kti b | ŏš tMj v g AvRg GB hMcr Av v j b mŏt ŏ gŏe Kti wQj b th, Gi gva t g Avl qvgx j xMi Kiv t tK Rvgv t Z Bmj vgv ivR%ŏwZK xKwZ Av v q Kti wbtq t Q! Avng Qdv GKevi etj wQj bŏ ŏAvl qvgx j xM hLb t tZ ZLb GKv Avl qvgx j xMB t tZ, Avi hLb nŏi ZLb miv evs v t k nŏi | ŏ wel qw Avl qvgx j xM tevS Kxbv, mŏ n Rv t M | hv t nK, bwiZ wei xfvte m v cŏ wqK kwŏi m½ AvZvZ-tPŏvi PevS-ewntcKvK NŏU 2007 mvtj i (ewZj ntq hv l qv) wbeŏt bi Av t M Pig-mv cŏ wqK GKw t j i m½ Pwŏi gva t g | vkŏKfvte K t Z vU cZb NUtj Ggbw l nq m e Zv fvev hvq bv | Gi t K v b w ŏ B GB j w ŏi K v t Q c ŏ w k Z w Q j v b v | m v i v R x e b a t i M Y Z t š j R b m s M ŏ g K t i, t R j -R j g m n K t i, t k l R x e t b G t m e / z e ŭ i G K j x q k v m b e e v K v t q q K i t e b t m U v w k f v e v h v q ? g v b t l i A w K v i w b t q m e t P t q t e i k t m v P v i

KE wQtb th tkL gvrRe, wZwbB gvbtli tgšuj K Awakvi nišyi Rb` Kuj vKvblp
`Zwi Kiteb GuU WK Kírv-mæe wclq? 60 eQi atí Amvæc0wqKZvi cLxK
`jwU ųlgZvq hvevi Rb` GKwU Pig mæc0wqK `tj i mš½ Zvt`i `we`vl qv
ev`evqtbí Pm³ Kite, Zv-l WK mæe? hvtnvK, AþbK cñ½ Dl vcb bv Kti l
ejv hvqN KgnmPi e`Zvi KviþYB gvr³htx tbZZi t`qv `jwU `xNf b
evsj vt`iki iv0ųlgZv t`þK `þi _vKtZ eva` nq| wKš`mj xNųivR%wZK HwZn`
Ges t`þki mKj mskþU RbMþYi cvþk _vKvi gra`tg Zviv th Av`v ARB
KtiþQ, Zvi tkKo AþbK Mfxþi tc0wZ| Avi ZvB Avl qvqx j xM-B GLb thgb,
tZgbB Avþiv eúKvj chš-evsj vt`iki cðvbZg ivR%wZK `j B itq hvte|

3.
GKwU `tj i ivR%wZK `k0 l KgnmPi mš½ w0gZ tcvly Kivi ev GþK
cL`vLvb Kivi mæúYAwakvi RbMþYi itqþQ, wKš`k0 bv _vKtj RbMY tmB
`jþK MþYB Kti bv| thgbwU NþUþQ RvZxq cvwUþ tųtþ| bq eQi iv0ųlgZvq
t`þKl `jwU gvbtli KvþQ MþYþhvM`Zv cvqwb| wKš`m cñ½ hvevi AvþM
Avþi Kiu cðvb `j weGbw0i K_v eþj tbqv`i Kvi|

0eGbwici Rbþ ntqUj mgwi K kvmtþi cþKU t`þK0N weGbwic-veþivax
evxRvex-ivRbwZve`þi gþL GiKg K_v c0qB tkvrv hvq| K_wU wgt`l bq|
wKš`mgwi K kvmtþi cþKU t`þK Rbþ wbtj tKvþbv `tj i ivRbwZ Kivi
Awakvi AvþQ Kx bv, _vKtj RbMþYi KvþQ tmB `jwU MþYþhvM`Zv cvevi
mævebv AvþQ Kx bvN G wclq Zviv wKQvej þZ Pvb bv| weGbwici wei`tx GB
mgvtj vPbvN ejv hvq`eþ mgvtj vPbvN _vKtj l, `jwU th wecj MþYþhvM`Zv
tcþqþQ, ZvtZ tKvþbv mþ`n tbB| cici wZbwU RvZxq wbeþb weþkþy Kti
t`Lv tMþQN tfvUmsL`vi wK t`þK (c0B AvmbmsL`v bq, c0B tgvU tfvU)
Avl qvqx j xM l weGbwici MþYþhvM`Zv c0q mgvb mgvb| GiKg MþYþhvM`Zv
cvl qvi KviYwU WK? Gi tc0þb AvþQ lB GKB wRwbmN `jwU `k0 l
KgnmPi GB `kþbi mš½ Avcwb mngZ tcvly bv-l KiþZ cvþb, t`þki
Awakvsk cMwZkxj gvbl tmUv Ktiþb bv, wKš`Zvt`i th GKwU `k0 AvþQ tmU
Gwotq tMþj ev A`xKvi Kiv ntj Zvt`i MþYþhvM`Zvi KviYwU e`vL`v Kiv hvte
bv|

tKvb mgþ Ges tKvb tcvlvtU `jwU Rbþ ntqUj tmU gþb ivLþj GB
`kþbi `þc Ges GiKg GKwU `kþbi MþYþhvM`Zvi KviYI tevSv hvte| tkL
gvRþei ggšK nZ`vKvE, Lþbt`i gvm wZþþKi `ckwPK Djw l KgrvE,

tmv Afyl vb, cvèv tmv Afyl vb, Kþþ Zvtnti i tbZtZ; GKwU mdj -meþZK
wmcvrx weþ`þni wfZi w`tq AcL`wkZfvte wRqvDi ingvb ųlgZvq AwawZ
nb| Kþþ Zvtnti i tc0þb Rvmþ`i ivR%wZK mg_0 _vKtj l Zwi ev Rvm`-
tbZtZj th ivR%wZK `þ`wkZv ejþZ wKQy wQtb v bv, tmU wRqvDi ingvbþK
ųlgZvq tUþb Avbvi wmxvš-t`þKB tevSv hvq| Kþþ Zvtnti nt`Qb evOwþj i
BwZvnti tmB `j þZg tbZv wwbN 0`w`þbi gta` wece-NuUþq w`þZ cvwi 0N
tNvly w`tq mwZ` mwZ`B tmU NuUþq w`tqUþj b| Zwi GB wece- ųlgZv mæþU
Avi Kvþiv mg`K Dcj wä wQtb v Kx bv Rvrv tbB, wKš`wRqvDi ingvþbi th tmB
Dcj wä NþUþj tmU Rvex-iųvKvix eUþK dvmKvþ0 tSvjþvvi gta` w`tq
wZwb cþvY KtiþQb| wþRi ųlgZvþK cvKvþcv³ Kivi Rb` wRqv mvgþb Gi
weKí tKvþbv c_B tLvj v wQtb v bv| GKgv l Kþþ Zvtnti B cvþb Avþi Kiu wece-
msNwZ Kti ZvþK DrLvZ KiþZ, GK_v wRqv Lþ cvwi`vfvteB eþS
wbþqUþj b| wRqvDi ingvb wQtb Kþwi ev`eev`x, ivR%wZK D`Pwfvj vx l
`þ`wómæúvægvbl, Ab`w`þK Kþþ Zvtnti wQtb AvteMæY-tivgwUK wece-
tivgwUwRg Qvov wece-nq| bv| tmRb`B weceþK msnZ Kivi Rb`, Zvi dmj
Nþi Zj evi Rb` GKwU ivR%wZK mSMVþbi `i Kvi nq, GKv weceþi cþų wece-
Kti Avevi ųlgZv msnZ Kiv Kiv wntq `wovq| evsj vt`iki `fþM` th, Zvtnti i
gtZv Ggb GKRb wece- RþwQþj b A_P ZvþK wþfþ KiþZ ntqUj Rvmþ`i
gtZv GKwU bcþmK l nuKvix ivR%wZK `tj i lci, hvi tbZv wQtb v wvivrj
Avj g Lvþbi gtZv GKRb Avcv`g`K wekþmNvZK e`w³ | (Kþþ Zvtnti hLb
weceþi mg`-c0wZ mæúvæKti GþþQb Ges ivR%wZK `wqZj tbqví Rb`
Rvm`-tbZtZj lci fimv KiþQb, ZLb Rvm` GB weceþi Rb` Avþ`š c0Z bv
t`þKl ZvtntiþK tKb weceþi Rb` Mþb wvMþ`vj w`tqUþj, tmU GK weivU cþþ
Rvm` wK GvþK GKUv tQþj tLvj wntþte wbtqUþj? Kþþ Zvtnti i `ecwK
ųlgZv civųv KiþZ tþtqUþj? Gme c0kæ DËi nqþZv tKvþbw bB cvl qv hvte
bv| wKš`7 bþfæþi weceþi ci AwZ`*Z GB wece-wQbZvB ntq hvl qvi `vq
Rvmþ`iB| wecewU th Rvmþ`iB tbZtZj NþUþQ, tmU RbMY RvþZB cvþwb|
GgbwK, tRj e`x tbZvt`i Rvþþbv chš-nqwb th, GiKg GKwU Nuþv NuþZ
cvþi! dtj weceþi ci tRj þMU Lþj w`tq hLb tbZvt`iþK tewitq Avmvi
Abþiva Kiv ntjv, Zviv tewitq AvmþZ Pvbþj b bv!) e`Z Zvtnti nZ`vKvþEi
Rb` wRqvDi ingvþbi htZvUKz `vq, wvivrj Avj g Lvþbi `vq Zvi mgvb
(BwZvnti GB ARvrv Aa`vqU wbtq Lþ tewk tj Lvþj wL nqwb| 7 bþfæþ,
1975-Gi c0g cþþi wmcvrx weþ`þni mPbv Kivi Rb` wwb c0g 0cvqi

I tcb0 KtinQtb, tmB bvtqe mte`vi gvnepej ingvb mæc0Z Zui tj Lv
0`mubtKi nvtZ Kj g0 eBiuUZ Gme ARvbn Aa`vtqi 0vi DtbWpb Ktit0b|
DtbE, GB gvnepej ingvbB cti Ktbj Zvntii 0mepvii0 Rb` MmVZ
tKvUgkqfj ivRmvqjx nb wmi vRj Avj g Lvbi c0i vPbvq| Rbve Lv bmk ZutK
wb0QZv w`tquQtb th, wZub ivRmvqjx ntj KtYp ZvntiK gys Kiv mæe nte|
wKs` wePvii ivtq KtYp Zvntii dumi tNvYv itb wZub wPrKvi Kti Gi
c0Zev` Ktib| cti ZutK Rvgf0tZ wbe0ntb cvvrbv nq)| hvtnvK, wRqv hLb
`j MVb Kitj bN Zvi mvgtb Avmtj c0mZcSk tKvrbv c_ tLvjb wQtbv bv|
IB mgq Avl qvqx jxtMi gtZv GKB Av`tkP tKvrbv `j MVb Kivi th gvtbB
nq bv, tmUv tZv cwi0vi fiteB tevSv hvq| Avevi Ktbj Zvntii nZ`vKvE
Rvmt`i wecj mSL`K tbZvKgP I mg_Rt`i KvtQ wRqvK wekymNvZK wntmte
cwi wPZ Kti Ztj wQj, dtj Rvmt`i m½ Zui mæUk0Zui nl qvi mthvMB wQtbv
bv| Zui wbtRi tKvrbv ivR%wZK e`vKM0DUi wQtbv bv, dtj ZutK GKw SpK
wbZ ntjv Ges c0mZweivax mg`-kw3_tjvtK wbtRi ctq wbtq Avmvi K_v
fvetZ ntjv| 0Bmjvgx gj`tevtai c0Z Av`v, mvgwRK b`vq wePvi, MYZs;
evsj vt`kx RvZxqZvev`0 GB Pvi gj bmxZtK `iay`jxq bq, iv0tq gj bmxZ
wntmteB tNvYv Kitj b wZub| gys`hpxi gta` w`tq AvRZ iv0tq-mvsweambK
`k0 0ag0itc0qZw0 c0Z`wicZ ntjv 0Bmjvgx gj`tevtai Ici Av`w0 w`tq,
0mgvRZs0 wbe0mZ ntjv Z_vKw_Z 0mvgwRK b`vqwePvii0 KvtQ, 0RvZxqZvev`0
tPniv tctjv 0evsj vt`kx RvZxqZvev`0| 0MYZs0 iBtjv wKBN I Uv ivLtz
nq, wekym bv Kitj I ivLtz nq! Avi ZvOrov, mæeZ IB k0wIi weK1 tKvrbv
k0 wZub ev Zui civgkRiv LtR cvub, tctj tmUB e`envi KitZb| tevSvB
hv`0, weGwci `jxq Av`k0tjv Avl qvqx jxtMi gj bmxZi wecixZ k0 w`tq
mvRvtbv| th-tKvrbv-gtj` wfbek0 e`envi Kivi gvbwmKZv t`tK i wPZ GB
bmxZ_tjv th GKBm½ gys`hpxi dmj Avgvt`i iv0tq gj bmxZ Z_v`k0bi
wei`tx Ptb tMtbv, Zv nqtZv Zviv fvetj bB bv| c0Zm0qvkvxj AvPiY GfvteB
ivt0f me0vk Kti t`q! `iay ZvB bq, iv0tq-mvsweambK gj bmxZ_tjv th
tKej gvt tNvYv w`tq cwieZ0 Kiv hvq bv, RbMtYi gZvgZ wbtZ nqN G
K_wU I wZub I Zui mnKgP-civgkRiv DtERbvi etk fjt tMtb| hLb gtb
cotjv ZLb Avi tNvYwU wdmw`tq tbqvi gtZv ev`eZv Zvt`i wQtbv bv, wbtj
Zvt`i Aw`ZB c0k0e gtl cotZv| dtj, cAg mstkvbxi mgq hLb GB
tNvYvtK `eaZv t`qvi wclqu mvgtb Ptb Gtjv ZLb fjt mtg L` Kvi tgvkZvK
mi Kvti Ges e/ze0i Ljbt`i mg`-KvhPgtKI wZub `ea Kti w`tj b| GKw

fj AtbK_tjv fjtj Rb` t`q| bbtj e/ze0i nZ`vKvE, wKsev RvZxq Pvi
tbZvi nZ`vKvEi gtZv RNb` Acivtai `vq weGwci thtP cto wbtRi Kufa
wbZ hvte tKb? Gme Acivtai tKvrbv `vq`wqZi tZv Zvt`i wQtbv bv! wRqvDi
ingvb c0`qfite Gme KgRvEi m½ RwoZ wQtb bN tZgb tKvrbv c0vY
cvl qv hvq bv| e/ze0i nZ`v-cwi K1bvi wclqu Zui tMvPti wQtbv, tmU
ZLbKvi mg`-EaYzb mvgwK KgRZ0B tMvPti wQtbv| cwi K1bvi wclqu
Rvbn mtEj, NUBwU Nvvi AvtMB, wZub tKb GBme Ljbt`i wei`tx e`e`v
tbbw0N GB c0k0e Kitj, tmB GKB `vtq ZrKvjxb tmbvc0vb tRvbtj
kwDj w`kI `vqx Kiv hvq| wZub tZv tmbvc0vb wQtbv, Ges wclqu wZub
RvbtZb, wZub tKb Zui AaY`bt`i wei`tx e`e`v tbbw0? Zui Rb` tZv tmU
AtbK mnR wQtbv! hvtnvK, weGwci tKb cAg mstkvbxi gva`tg Gi `vq`wqZi
wbqtQ tmU GK RvUj c0k0e tKvrbv Dbwt`i ctq tKvrbv nZ`vKvEi
`vq`wqZi thtP cto wbtRi Kufa tbqv mæe bq| wbtq0, Zvi Ptb ejv fvtjv,
wbZ eva` ntqt0N KviY, bZb aitbi GKw ivR%wZK `k0bi m½ Af`-
nl qv, ZvtK RbMtYi KvtQ cwi wPZ I M0YthvM` Kti tZjv Rb` th c0vi
c0qvRb, GB `tj i tbZvKgP`i Zv wQtbv bv| wQtbv bv etj B Zviv Zj tMj
cmKtq tdtj0| AtbtKB nqtZv ejteb, mvsweambK avivewKZv i qvi
LwZtB tgvkZvK mi Kvti KgRvE tK `eaZv t`qv ntqt0| IB hv`tZ tmUv
Kiv ntj I, tgvkZvK mi Kvti mwk0tKB `eaZv t`qvi tKvrbv eva`evaKZv tZv
wQtbv bv! e/ze0i Ljbt`i tK i qvi Rb` th BbtWgubw Aa`vt`k Rwi Kiv
ntquQj tmU tK A%ea tNvYv Kti tZv IB mi KvtiK `eaZv t`qv thZ!
tm`q tK mvsweambK avivewKZv qlyentZv? ntZv bv, nl qvi c0k0 I tv bv|
wbtRi`i fj t`w_tjvi `eaZv w`tZ wmtq Atb`i fj t`w-Aciva wbtRi Kufa
tbqvi Ggb NUBv BvZvntm weij| hvtnvK, AvtMB ejv ntqt0N mg`-
c0mZweivax kw3`tk wbtRi w`tK UvbtZ wmtq weGwci tK Ggb GK `k0 M0Y
KitZ ntquQj hv iv0tq gj bmxZ weivax| Gi KviY wRqv Ges Zui civgkR-
mnKgPv tftewQtb bN thtnZv Avl qvqx jxM GB iv0tq `k0bi tNvYv w`tquQj,
Ges `vaxZvi ci thme `j ivR%wZK KgRvE Pjv tbtvi mthvM tctquQj
Zvivi GB gj bmxZi m½ wGZ tcvY Kti w, AZGe iv0tq gj bmxZ Ges GBme
`tj i `k0 GKB e`vci | GwU wQtbv GKwU weivU fj | ivt0f `k0 Ges `tj i
`k0 th Avj`v ntZ cvti, Avj`v ntj I th qvgZv Avtmb Kiv hvq, Ges
iv0tq KgRvE Pjv tbtv hvqN GUv Zviv fitebwb, fivi gtZv `wk0K c0vi
Zvt`i wQtbv bv| Avl qvqx jxM I Ab`v0` ivR%wZK `tj i wei`tx `wvftZ wmtq

tcšQvZ nq KgmP w`tq | wRqvDi ingvbi AmsL`T`u thgb wQjv, tZgub
`j`f`wKQy`Yl wQjv | `xabs vsjv`tk wZwb cD_g ivotq KgRvE MzKxj Zv
GtbnQj b, RbMYtK miKvix KgmPi m½ GKvZæKti Zv`i gta` D`ixcbv
RvMvZ m`lg ntqQj b, Avfbe me KgmPi D`web Kti PgK m½Z m`lg
ntqQj b | wtkl Kti Kwl I Kwl RvZ cY`i Drcv`b-e`vcbv-e`envi I
evRvRvZKtY bZb `wofwzi m½ RbMtiYi cwiPq Kwitq w`tqQj b |
vsjv`tki MZ 37 eQti i Buzvfm Avi tKvfbv ivobvqK mkixti RbMtiYi GZ
KvQvKwQ thZ m`lg nbw | Kl.tKi Kufa eUa gZv nVZ tiL e`f tivcY, grm
Pvl, Avak dmj Drcv`bi e`vcti Drmn cUvb Kivi `j`f`k` wZwb
Gt`tki ivRbwZtZ cEzB KtiwQj b | Aek` Gikv`I RbMtiYi KvQvKwQ
hvl qvi tPov KtiQb, wKs`Zui tKvfbv wklmthM`Zv wQjv bv etj B GB tPov
e`_`ntqQj | Zui tPovUtK RbMY wetePbv KtiQ wRqvi AbKiY wtmte, wKs`
wRqvi mZZv I Avšwi KZv wbtq gvbtli gtb tKvfbv cKewQjv bv, Gikv`i
e`vcti Zv cEj fiteB wQjv | wRqvi e`wPwiT`i GB `pZv, gv`hfxi mgq
Zui extiwPZ fvgKv, RbMtiYi gta` D`ixcbv m½i `lgZv Ges Zv`i tK
fueL`tzi my`i `cra` Levi cEYzvl weGbwctK MhYthvM` Kti tZvj vi tcQtb
Dj E`thvM` fvgKv cvj b KtiQ | hvfnvK, Zui kvmbvgj `xN`vqx nqub, `lgZvl
Zui Rb` `w`Ki nqub | kw`kujx wetiav `j ZLb wQjv bv etU`N ZvK ZvB
weivU tKvfbv ivRbwZK P`vtj A`tgvKvtejv Kitz nqubN wKs` mvgwi K ewnbxi
gta` NtU hvl qv AmsL` w`tn ZvK e`wZe`-Kti tiLwQj, Ges G`tjv ZvK
AZ`š-wbõi fite `gb Kitz ntqQj | w`tn `gtb th wbgQZvi cwiPq wZwb
w`tqQb tmiU th-tKvfbv Ki-KvnbxKl nvi gvbtel GKwU mve`fwiYK
Av`wZkxj Zvq Zui miKvi Ujgj KtiQ, hw`I Af`šixY GBme w`tn evBti
tZgb GKUv cKwKZ nqub | eis RvZxq Rvxb GKwU AvcvZ ivRbwZK
w`wZkxj Zv `k`gvb ntq D`vUQj | Zui gg`šK nZ`vKvE tmiUtK bó Kti t`q |
wRqvi Rxel kvq weGbwctKvfbv ivRbwZK PwiT` ARB Kti DVtZ cvtmb,
tKvfbv kw`kujx wFZ Ges msvMvbK KvWtgvL `Zui Kitz cvtmb | `lgZvi
gta` Rb`tbqv tKvfbv `tji c`f tmiU Kwvbl etU | dtj Gikv` `lgZvq
Avmvi ci GB `tji tQvUeo tbZviv SvKti `K-Gi gZv bZb mvgwi K kvmtKi
c`Ztj ugwo tLtg ctob | weGbwci `k`bq, `lgZv Ges tKejgwL `lgZvi
`f`tfvM Kivi Rb`B th Giv wRqvi m½ wftowQj bN GB NUbvB Zvi cgyY
t`q | Avi IB mgqUB wQjv weGbwci Rb` GK Avw`eix`fvi Kvj | `jwU
enEg Ask Gikv`i m½ thvM t`qvi ciI weGbwctK Av`š wUtK `vKte Kx bv

Zv wbtq msktqi ht_ô KviY wQjv | `tj itq hvl qv `fz` AskwU ZvB Mpeay
Lvtj `v wRqvK ivRbwZtZ wbtq Avfm | Lvtj `v wRqvi ivRbwZK cAv ev
`f`wKZv wQjv Ggb tKvfbv cgyY wZwb t`LvtZ bv cvtj | e`wPZ AvtEM
ZwoZ ntqB nqtZv wZwb Gikv`i wetiav Ae`vb MhY KtiwQj b | Gi `fUv
KviY wQjv | cD_gwU`N Gikv`B weGbwctK `lgZvPjZ KtiwQj b, wZxqU`N
wZwb wklm Kitzb th, wRqv nZ`vKvEi m½ Gikv`i mskEzV wQjv |
Gikv`-wetiav Av`vj tbi GK ch`q cKvK` Rbmfvq wZwb Gikv`tK wRqv
nZ`vi Rb` AvfhyP I KtiwQj b | Gikv` cKæZui GB Avtcmvxb Ae`vbuU
e`wPZ AvtEM t`tK D`wZv ntj I RbMtiYi KvQ tmiU cwi`vi bv nI qvi wZwb
cwiYZ nb Gikv`-wetiav Av`vj tbi Av`v I AvtcmvxbZvi cZvK, Avi
weGbwctK cvq Avtcmvxb `tji BtgR | Ges GB Av`vj tbi wFzi w`tqB
weGbwctK ivRbwZK PwiT` ARB Kti Ges ivRbwZK MhYthvM`Zv jvf Kti | ejv
cD_gvRb, mvgwi K `t`kvmb wetiav I B Av`vj bU i m½ RbMtiYi, wtkl Kti
kúti ga`weE RbMtiYi m`uKwU wQjv AvtEMZwoZ`N Avi G`K_v tZv mevB
Rvfbv I gvfbv th, G`t`tki mg`-Av`vj b-msM`gti cD`vKt`a memqB
Ae`vb KtiQ ga`weEiv | weGbwctK tmB AvtEMi m½ Zvj wgvj tQ Pj tZ m`lg
ntqQj | Ab`w`tK Avl qvqx jxMi wetiav, wtkl Kti `jwU kx`tbi xi
wetiav Av`vj tbi bvbv ch`q Gikv` miKviti m½ AvvZv I Avtcmvxi
AvfthvM I tV Ges `jwU GB AvfthvMi m`šw RbK Reve w`tZ e`_`nq | eis
086-Gi wbePtb AskMhY GB AvfthvMi ZxeZvK ewotq t`q | Ggb GKwU
AvZvWZv w`xvš`-jwU tKb wbtqQj tmiU GLb ch`-cwi`vi bq | iayZvB bq,
Gikv` `lgZvq Avmvi ci tKL nvmvbi AvM ewotqN `Avwg ALyk bB`N
RvZxq gše`I RbMY fvtv fite tbqub | Gikv`i m½ js Wb`f w`tq
Av`vj b`K Qvi KvNvZ Kivi AvfthvM Zui I `tji Rb`weZKi Ae`vi `Zui
Kti (AvfthvMw Avevi Ztj wQj b Gikv` miKviti Dciw`vZv wMwemR-
wkv` gl`y Avng`!) | Gmtei cD`Zdj b t`Lv hvq 091-Gi RvZxq msm`
wbePtb | I B wbePtb weGbwctK Rqv ntq miKvi MVb KiteN G`K_v tKd `fcd
fiteb | KviY wZbk0 Avm`b cD`_f`qvi gZv thvM` t`vKl Zv`i wQjv bv |
mvsMvbK Ae`vI wQjv Ki`Y | Mlg ch`q tZv `š i K_v, `vbw ch`qN GgbwK
tKvfbv-tKvfbv tRjvq | Zv`i mvsMvbK KgRvE wQjv bv | Ab`w`tK wbePtb
AvtM Avl qvqx jxM Ggb AvPiY `i` Kti thb Zviv `lgZvq GtmB ctotQ!
weGbwctK 10wU teuk Avmb cte bvN Avl qvqx-tb`xi GB RvZxq gše`
wbePtb `yuzbv b AvtM Rvzi D`t`k` teZvi -tUj wfbv fvl`y wRqv I

Gi kv`tk GK KvZiti tdtj Zxe³ mgvtjvPbv Kivi gta` w`tq tmBme AvPiY
cKvkZ ntqQj | msvMvbk w`K w`tq| Avl qvqx j xM wQjv kZ gvBj GwMq|
thvM`-AvfÁ c0_ AfveI Zit` i nqubN ZeyubePtb Rqjvf Kitjv weGbwci |
GuU wQjv `^tkumb weivax Avf`vj tb weGbwci fngKvi c0Z RbMtiYi Av`vi
c0Zdj b Ges Avl qvqx j xMi c0Z Av`vi Reve| G NUbv t`tkI tevSv hvqN
RbMtiYi gb-gtZv KgfMwP wbtq GwMq tMj RbMY Zvi cj`vi t`q| 060
`k`K Avl qvqx j xM thgb evOvij RbtMvxi c0ZwU Avkv- AvKv`qvK etjK aviY
Kti, evOvij RvZxqZev`x tPZbvq RbMYtK RvMz Kti Avf`vj btK GKwU
MYAfjI vbi w`tk wbtq wMqQj Ges Gi cj`vi tctqQj 070-Gi wbePtb,
wK IB gvIvi bv ntj I 080-Gi `k`K weGbwci Avfcvnx BtgR I KgRvE
`j wtk i v0`lgZvq wdwitq GtbiQj |

4.
GZqY ati hv hv ejv ntjv ZvtZ gtb ntZ cvtiN ivR%wZK `tj i KgfMwP
ejtZ `iagvI Avf`vj b-msM0g`KB tevSvq, Ges GB aitbi KgfMwP w`tj B
RbMtiYi Kvq MhYthvM`Zv `Zwi nq! wclqU Avf`S tmiKg bq| gj wclq
nt`QN iv0`lgZvq AwawZ ntqB tnvK ev qvgZvi evBti t`tk Avf`vj b-
msM0g`-we`vl qv Av`vtqi e`vcvbiB tnvK, RbMtiYi Avkv- AvKv`qv-`c0e
c0Z`kv BZ`w` Dcj wa Kti KgfMwP wbaY Ki tjb tKej MhYthvM`Zv tjtj |
Averi Avf`vj tbi tejvq, Avf`vj bU Kvi wei`tx Kiv nt`Q, tKb Kiv nt`Q,
Gi djvdj Kx, Avf`vj biZ `j wU qvgZvq tMj RbMtiYi Kj`vY Kx Kx
KgfMwP MhY KiteN tmB wclq`tjv RbMY Aek`B wetePbvq ivtL| Avl qvqx
j xMi Rbtbi ci t`tk ASZ GK htiMi gta` `j wU tZgb tKvtnv c0ve RvZxq
ivRbwZtZ wQjv bv| 060-Gi `k`K tmU Zviv AR0 Kti tbq gj Z Qq `dv
KgfMwP wfvE`Z| 069-Gi MYAf`-I vb Ges 070-Gi wbePtb Avl qvqx j xMi
AfZceRqj vtfi gj wfvE`I wQjv IB Qq `dv KgfMwP| mevB Rvttb th, GB
Qq `dvq wQjv cY0vIvi ivR%wZK I A_`wZK `vqE`kvm`bi `we ev c0ve|
tKZwe fivlq GB `we`tjv wjwLZ ntj I Avl qvqx j xMi tbZvKgfMwP mnR
fivlq RbMYtK GK_v tevSvtZ m`lg ntqQj b th, Qq `dv ev`ewqZ ntj
c0og cwk`wbt` i ivR%wZK wbcxob t`tk thgb gv³ wj te tZgwb wbtRt` i
m`u` wbr t`tk titL Zvi mteEg e`envi Kti DbqB KgfMwP cwI Pvj bv Kiv
m`e nte, hvi dtj RbMtiYi A_`wZK gv³ AvRZ nte| RbMY PvqI IB `tUv
wRwmbN Aw`R I mgvwrK wivcEv, Ges Rxeb-hvctb Aeva `vaxbZv| 070-

Gi wbePtb ci Avl qvqx j xM mi Kvi MVb KitZ m`lg ntj , GB KgfMwP Avf`S
ev`evqB KitZ cvitZv Kx bv, tmU wbtq m`tni ht`o AeKvk itqtQ| A_`
cwk`wbi tmbvewnbx Avf`S Zv ev`evqB KitZ w`tZv Kx bv tmU wbtq mskq
cKvk Kiv Pj | wKs` thtnZi Zviv qvgZvq thtZ cvtiwb, Zvt`i wei`tx ZvB
e`Zvi AvfthvM ev c0Zk0z ftiZi AvfthvM tZjvI AevSi etj gtb ntqtQ
RbMtiYi Kvq| Avl qvqx j xMi c0Z RbMtiYi mg_0 I Av`v ZvB Ae`vnZB
wQjv| dtj, h`x`i`i` ntj `jgZ wbePtb mKj tkYx-tckvi gvby Avl qvqx
j xMi tbZZi tgb wbtZ Avc0E Ktiwb, hw`I ZLb Avtiv AtbK`tjv `j
muvqfite `vaxbZvi ctq Ae`vb wbtqQj, e`zeUa Abcv`wZtZ gljvov
fivmvi gtZv AZ`S-Rbw0z tbZvI Dcv`Z wQjv| GgbwK h`x`i`i` ci m`-
`vaxb t`tk GKKfite Avl qvqx j xMi mi Kvi MVbi AwKvi Avq Kx bv, Zv
wbtqI tKD c0etZvtjw| t`k `vaxb nevi cti cwk`wB Avgtj i wbePbx
djvdj tZv ewZj B ntq hvevi K_v, tm`q`I MYZS;I wbePtb wclqAv Avl qvqx
j xM tZv wbtRt` i tK wbePZ mi Kvi `we KitZ cvti bv! Avl qvqx j xMi
mi Kvi 073-Gi RvZxq wbePtb AvM chS-Zv wQjvI bv, wQjv wce` mi Kvi |
wKs` wce` mi KviB ev tKb GK`jxq nteN h`x`i`i` tZv Zviv GKv Ktiwb, GB
c0e tKD D`vcb Ktiwb| GmeB NtUq e`zeUa AvKvP`R Rbw0z Ges
Avl qvqx j xMi c0evZ MhYthvM`Zvi Rb`| qvgZvq wMq Avl qvqx j xM
RbMtiYi c0Z`kv ctY KitZ PevSfite e`_ntqtQ Ges RbMY Zvt`i I ci
t`tk mg_0 c0Z`vvi Kti wbtqQj | hw`I e`zeUa tKvtnv wKv wQjvI bv, wKs`
`j wntmte Avl qvqx j xM Rbwev`Obentq cto| RbMY c0Zk0z ftiZi te`bvq,
`c0etzi te`bvq KvZivtZ `vtK| Ab`w`tk weGbwci RbB qvgZv Kvwgtvi
wFzi t`tk, dtj qvgZvq hvI qvi AvM c0Zk0z w`tZ nqub Zvt`i, c0Zk0z
ftiZi c0e I tVwb ZvB| ZvOrov weGbwci mi Kvi Zj bvgj Kfite Avl qvqx
j xMi tPtq mdj mi Kvi etj B wetePZ ntqtQ| evsjv`tki gvby Af`tZB Ljk
nq etj GB mdj ZvtKB wcej fite m`0aZ KtiwQj | hvtnvKN KgfMwP thgbB
tnvK bv tKb, RbMY tm`tjvi gta` wbtRt` i Avkv- AvKv`qvI c0Zdj b t`Ltz
Pvq, Zvt`i msKU-mgm`vi mgvavb t`Ltz Pvq| tmUv tctj tmB KgfMwP K Zviv
mg_0 Kti, wbtRiv ZvtZ AskMhYI Kti | Avi RbKj`vYgtLx KgfMwP `i`ZB
GLvbt|

5.
`tUv wclqI K_v Avgiv GB tj Lvq evievi Djt E`KtiwQN `k0 I KgfMwP | G

`fuv welftqi mgšqB GKwU `j tK RbMtiYi KvQ wbtq thtZ cvti | tmtfjt cke
 DVtZ cvti evgcšx `j tjtvi tZgb tKvfbv MhYthvM'Zv evsj vt`tk `Zwi ntjv
 bv tKb? GB `j tjtvi Avi wKQybv tnvK, `kfb PPPLp KtWi fvtB Kti vK |
 Ggb tKvfbv evgcšx `j tB hv`i `k I KgmP welfqK `wjj tB | GZ
 wövi mt½ G `fUvi AvbpbwK PPZviv Kti vK th, Mšte`i K_v fjtj B hvq,
 Avt`Š Zvt`i tKvfbv Mše` AvtQ Kx bv Zv-l tevSv hvq bv | ZeytKb evsj vt`tk
 Zvt`i MhYthvM'Zv `Zwi ntjv bv? G t`tk wectei mg`-KviY-Dcv vb-j fY-
 mvebv Dcv`Z vKv mtEj, Ges Gme `tj i tBzvKgf`i ckeoxb Avšwi KZv
 vKtj I tKb wectei tKvfbv cwi w`Z `Zwi Kiv mae ntjv bv? GB e`Zv cävZ
 Zvt`i KgmPi e`Zv | evsj vt`tki gvbl MZ 60 eQtii ešS DVtZ cvti wöN
 GB `j tjtvi Avmtj wK Pqv! GgbwK mnR fvlvq wbtRt`i bwiZ-Av`k k ev
 KgmP RbMYtK eštq ej tZi Giv Pi gfite e`ntqtQ | Giv KtZv tjtvi g`
 ktä e³Zv t`bN ešRqv, mgtr`ev x I JcubtwkK Ppvs, mvgšZš;
 cvRvt`i vevN BZ`w Zvt`i LpB wctä kã | tBZviv tZv etUB, GBme `tj i
 wöP`i i Kgfvl GBme kã Anin e`envi Kti vKb | GKUz Kv cvZtj B
 Gme fwi fwi ktäi AZvPvti Kv chp`-ntq cto | hv`i Dt`tk GB
 K_v tjtvi ejv nq, tmB K.L.K-ktgK-tLtu Lvl qv gvbl Gme ktäi grtbB eštZ
 cvti wöN mvov t`te wKfite? evsj vt`tki evg `j tjtvi fvgZvq tMjt Krfite
 ivö cwi Pvj bv Kite tm mæfU wKQy evj tZv `i i K_v, AvR chš-fvgZvq
 hvl qvi WvK-B t`qvb | Giv bvbvi Kg KgmP w`tq vK, tm tjtvi Aek`B
 RbMtiYi ct` | thgb, MZ KtqKeQtii tZj -M'vm-Kaj v-w`jr-e` i i fvi Rb`
 thme Avt`vj b-msMtg ntqtQ Zvi me tjtviB mšwZ ntqtQ evg `j tjtvi
 tBZtZ | eo `j tjtvi hLb GB mg`wKQy wct`kt`i nvtZ Ztj t`l qvUvtK
 wbtRt`i cwe` KZ` etj gtb KivQtjv, ZLb evg `j tjtviB tKej t`k I
 Rvzi mæu` i fvi mšMtg Sumctq ctovQj | RbMY Gme Avt`vj b wectj fvt
 mvovl w`tqtQ | wšS G-l mZ`N RbMY fvt, GB `j tjtvi tevanq Zvt`i
 KgrvE GB chšB mgvex ivLte, fvgZvq Zviv thtZB Pqv bv | Ab`w tK
 tQvULvUv KviY `j tftö hvl qv cöq wZ`wgnEK e`vcvi | Gme fvötb
 tCQtb bwK Av`wK KviY vK, wšS Kx KviY `j w fvötv tm mæfU tKvfbv
 e`vL RbMtiYi KvQ t`evi cöqvRbl Zviv Abfe Kti bv | Lrtj nqtZv t`Lv
 hvteN AwZ ZrQ KviY `tj i fvöb NtUtQ | eo tKvfbv j` vKtj, wect-
 msNwZ Kivi AvKv`fj vKtj, ivö fvgZvq hvl qvi `cæ vKtj, mtefcwi t`tk
 GKwU mgvRZwšK mgvR wbgfYi cöZAv vKtj Gme ZrQ KviY Gwotq hvl qv

thZ! Avevi GKgvI wbtRt`i tK evgcšx `j wntmte `we Kti Ab`vb` evgcšx-
 `we`vi `j tjtvi wct`x wctlv Mvi I Zvt`i GK wctq Af`vm | avi Yv Kvi N evg
 `j tjtvi thb tRtb tdtj tQ th, Zvt`i ct`f tKvfbv bB wect-msMwZ Kiv mae
 bq, GgbwK mae bq MYZwšK cöwqvq ivö fvgZvq hvl qvi ; Avi ZvB Zviv
 Gme tQvULvUv KviY wbtq e`-vKb | Avgvi avi Yv, me evg `j wgtj GKwU
 `tj cwiYZ nlqv Amæ ntj I, bb`Zg KgmPi wfwE`Z GKwU Z ntq GKwU
 tgvPPMvb Kti Zviv hv` Zvt`i KgmP tjtvi RbMtiYi mvgtb nwrI Kti, wšS
 fvgZvq hvl qvi WvK t`q, Zvntj weivU GKwU mvov cvl qv Zvt`i Rb` Amæ
 bq | Zvt`i mZZv, Z`wM, cöZAv, gvbtI cöZ fvtjevvm, bwZ, Av`k`BZ`w
 wbtq RbMtiYi gtb tKvfbv cketbB | wšS GB KvRwU KivB tZv Zvt`i Rb` GK
 Amæ e`vcvi !

6.

G cñt½ RvqvZ I Ab`vb` BmjwGK `j tjtvi K_vl ejv thtZ cvti |
 Gt`tki mæavev`x ga`cšx ivR`wZK `j tjtvi tZv etUB GgbwK wKfjZ-
 cMwKxj ešRvex chš-etj vKb th, Avgvt`i RbMY fagwö wšS
 fagxi`ö wšS fagwö bq | Avevi BmjvG `j tjtvi `k I KgmP `fUvB
 BmjvG ivö e`v Kvqtgi j`f cwi Pwv Z nq | Zviv fvgZvq hvl qvi K_v
 etj, fvgZvq tMjt BmjvG kwi qv Abhvq ivö cwi Pvj bv Kivi K_vl
 cwi`vi fvtB etj | Zvntj atgP aYRvavx GB `j tjtvi tKvfbv RbwE` tB
 tKb? fagxi`ö-fagwö RbMY Zvt`i MhY Kti bv tKb? tKvfbv `tj i Kta
 ml qvi bv ntq GKKfite wect` AskMhY Ktj RvqvZi gtZv mšwZ
 `j I tKb Pigfite cZ`vL`vZ nq? Kvi YwU`K RwUj etj gtb ntZ cvti | wšS
 GKUz wfbö wöT t`Ltj Gi GKwU mnR DEi I tgtj | Avgvt`i RbMY mæfU hv
 ejv nq cKZct`f Zvi tKvfbwU B ev`e wfwE` tB | agwö tZv bqB, GgbwK
 Zviv agwö ev agxi`l bq | Gt`tki gvbl eotRvi wectm Kti th, GKRB
 Avj w/Ck` AvtQb, wect` cotj ZtK WvKwvKI Kti, wšS wfwöwvRwK
 KgrvE`N thgb Rb, gZi, wctq BZ`w`N agvq iwZ tgb Ptj, A_ev C`-
 kteeivZ-cRv BZ`w` cvj b Kti wšS Zvt`i `bw`b RxbvPitY atgP `vb
 mvgvb | Gt`tki cöq 80 fvm kgRvex gvbl agvgt` avt-KvtQ hvq bv, G
 wbtq Zvt`i tKvfbv gv`vL AvtQ etj gtb nq bv (agvK fq tctj ev agwö-
 -cöw ntj tZv GgbwU nevi K_v bq!) Avi ZvB agwö evovewo Gt`tki gvbl
 GtKvftB cö` Kti bv | gmvj g-MSL`wMwi ö nlqv mtEj ZvB Gt`tk

cwi^owi fite tevSv hvq bv| dtj , gtb nqN GB fv0tbi tc0tb tKvrbv Av`wkR KviY KvR Ktiwb, Kti0 tbZtZi msNvZ I qgZvi tjvf| KtqKw D`vniY t`qv hvqN

faxbZvi AvtMB Avl qvqx j xM tft0 wMtuQj | gmkB migtR`ev`-metivax fvgKv tbqvi c0kæ`jxq Ae`vb ev Kgmp Kx nteN gj Z GiKg GKw Av`wkR weZR t_tKB GB fv0tbi DrcuE| gvl j vbv fvmvbx u0tj b Avcv`g`K migtR`ev` metivax tbZv, Rxeibi tkl w b chS-wZwb Zwi GB Ae`vb t_tK wePiz nbwb| Ab`w tK tmvntivqwr`u0tj b gmkBt`i Kv0 AvZæ I gw`c weukq t`qv qgZvtj vfx tbZv (w0j cvK, gtb Kti t`LpN Aí mgta Rb` cwk`vbi c0vbgš ntbB wZwb tNvYv w`tu0tj b: ce`cwk`vbiK 98 fivM`vqEkyvb t`qv ntq0!), dtj IB c0kæZv`i GKgZ nlqv mæe u0tj v bv| gvl j vbv fvmvbx ZvB Avl qvqx j xM t_tK teitq wMtu 0b`vkvj Avl qvqx cvu0 bvtg evgtNmv bZb`j MVb Ktib| wks` faxbZvi ci GB Avl qvqx j xMB euevi tft0t0 Ges tKvrbvviB Gi KviY tevSv hvqwb| ezeUzwbN nevi ci t_tK`i`i` Kti G chS-wRvbj ingvb tPšajx, Ave`j iv`vK, Kvgj tnvmb, Kv`i wmiil Kx c0j` tbZv Avl qvqx j xM t_tK teitq wMtu bZb`j Mt0t0b| wks` Zv`i bZb tKvrbv Av`k`ev Kgmp Avt0 Kx bv Zv tevSv hvqwb| wRvbj ingvb tPšajx ev Ave`j iv`vK tKb`j tft0u0tj b tmUv tevSv KwB, AtbtK Gi tc0tb mvgwi K mi Kv`i BÜb u0tj v etj Djt L-Ktib| wks` Kvgj tnvmb Ges Kv`i wmiil Kx th tmt tKL nwmvbi mt½ tbZtZi 00 t_tKB Avl qvqx j xM t_tK mti Gtm0t0b Zv ejvi Atc`lv ivtL bv| wRvb tPšajxi Avl qvqx j xM ev Ave`j iv`vKtKi evKvj wejß ntq tMtu, wks` Kvgj tnvmbi 0MYtdvvg0 ev Kv`i wmiil Kxi 0Kl.K kigK RbZv j xM0`j`Uvi Aw`Zi thtnZtGLtAv Avt0N tKŠZajx cwkiv Bt`Q Kiti Gt`i MVbZš;tNvYvcI BZ`w` cto t`Ltz cti b Ges LjR t`Ltz cvtib th, Zv`i GB`j MVtbi tc0tb Ggb tKvrbv`vkbK-Av`wkR KviY KvR Kti0t0 Kx bv! GKB e`vci Ntut0 weGwic teivq|`j`w th KtZevi tft0t0 Zvi wntme Avgvi Rvbv tbB| Gikv` qgZvq Avmvi ciciB kmvj u`v tPšajx, Wt Ave`j gwZb c0jLi tbZtZi`j tft0 hvq| GB Askwi ctiUvB cti RvZxq cvu0Z thvM t`q| kl KZ tnvmb bxj j tbZtZi GKevi, Ievq`j ingvbi tbZtZi Avti Kevi weGwic tft0u0j| mvc0ZKKvtj e`i`fivRv tPšajxi tbZtZi GKevi, Avj Avngt`i tbZtZi Avti Kevi weGwicZ fv0b Ntut0| wks` GB bZb`j`j`v tKvrbv bZb bwiZ-Av`k`KgmpI K_v RbMYtK RvbtZ cvtib| Rvm`I euevi tft0t0| Rvm`

(ie), Rvm` (Bb), evm` BZ`w` meB gj Rvmt`i Ask| wks` metPtq teuk tft0t0 evgcš`j`j`v, wks` Kx KviY th GB`j`j`v tft0t0, wks` fv0vi dtj tKv j`Uv AvRZ ntq0, tmme m`tu wKQB RvbtZ cvtib gvbl |

9.

cv_xi wefbræt`tkB ivR%wZK`j`j`vi Av`k`l KgmpZ wfbzv u0tj v, Avt0 Ges_vKte| bv_vKtj tZv Avi AtbK`j`v`t`ji RbB ntZv bv, GKw`j`B iv0`cwi Pvj bvi GK`QI Awkvi tctZv! wks` GB gZwfbzv, gZweti va BZ`w`_uKv mtEj Awkisk t`tkB ivt0i`k0-Av`k`gjbwiZ m`tu GK aiti RvZxq HKgZ` Avt0 Ges ivR%wZK`j`j`v GBme Av`k`vbtq AtNZK weZK`Zwi Kti bv| evsjv`tk tmB aiti tKvrbv RvZxq HKgZ``Zwi nqwb Ges bv nlqvi Rb`j`j`vi`vq`wqZB metPtq teuk| Zvi wbtRt`i`t`ji Av`k`ivt0i Kufa Pwctq w`tZ tPtq0, wks` GKevi Rvbi tPov Ktiwb th, GB ivt0i evm`viv GB Av`k`Avt`š`gvb` Kite Kx bv! faxbZvi ci thme Av`k`k iv0iq Av`k`ntmt tNvYv Kiv ntq0j tm`j`vi tKvrbv wtkl`t`ji Av`k`u0tj v bv, eis g`h`x`i w`Zi w`tq Dtv Avm IB Av`tk`u0tj v RwiZi Avkv-Avkv`lv`cæZ`vki c0Zdj b, th RwiZ GK wecj Z`vM-wZuZ`lvi gva`tg, i`cvZ I Rreb`vbi webg0t GB faxbZv AR0 Kti wbtq0j | thtnZt g`h`x`i w`lqUB NtUvQj GKw RvZxq HKgZ` c0Z0vi gva`tg Ges tmUtz Kuzcq Rvuzt`tnx tMvj vg-wRvgx Qvov mevB`Zt0Z`vte AskMhY KtiwQj, ZvB IB Av`k`tj v wbtq Kv`iv tKvrbv w0gZ u0tj v bv| wks` cieZ`Kvtj G`j`vK iv0iq Df`v`vMB weZwKZ Kti tZvj v ntq0| dtj GLb GK`j` evsjv`kx tZv AvtiK`j` evUvj, GK`j` iv0iq KgRvtE Bmjvg atgP GKwactZ` w`k`m` tZv AvtiK`j` ag`bitc`qZvq w`k`m`| GB aiti RvUj Zv Avi tKvrbv t`tk Avt0 Kxbv m`n| faxbZvi 37 eQi cil Gme wbtq Avgvt`itK K_v ej tZ nt`0, hw`I AtbK AvtMB G`j`vi gvgvsmv ntq hvlqv DvPZ u0tj v| wks` nqwb etj th tKvrbv`b nte bv Zv tZv Avi bq, Avgiv ivR%wZK`j`j`vi Kv0 GB`we RvbtZ cwiN Zv`i`j`xq Av`k`hv-B tnvK bv tKb, iv0iq Av`k`tj vi wltq me`j` GKgZ ntqB GKw mivšj Z wvxš-MhY Kiteb Ges msmt` msweavb mstkvatbi gva`tg Gi c0Zdj b NUvteb| Zte GKw K_v bv ej tJB bqN GB Av`k`tj v AwZ Aek`B g`h`x`i Av`k`k migtb titL wbatY Kitz nte| g`h`x`i Avgtv`i ewZNi,

GKgwĭ GB GKwU welqB RmZtK th-tKvĭbv mgq th-tKvĭbv cwiwĭzĭZ GK mĭZvq tMĭ_w ĭz cvĭi |

G tZv tMĭjv ivŏlq Av ĭkP welq, ĭjxq Av kP tmiU l th hvi gĭZv Kĭi wK Kĭi tbĭel MYZwšK mgvĭR G welĭq Kvĭiv wKQvejvi tbB | KvĭY Gme ĭjxq Av kMĭhY Kievi evaĭevaKZv thgb RbMĭYi tbB, tZgbB cĭvLĭvb Kivi AwakVi l mevi AvĭQ | cŎv ĭbv nĭj cĭvLvb Kĭtj B Pjĭel wKš KgmĭP ĭtjv wKfvĭe wbaĭi Z nĭe? MZ KĭqK eŎi ĭj ĭtjvi gĭa th KgmĭP welqK Abxrv tLv tMĭQ, ZvĭZ gĭb nĭQŃ mgĭqi mĭ½ mĭ½ ivR%wZK ĭj ĭtjvi l th Av kŎl KgmĭPi cwi eZĭ-cwi gvRB Kĭi wĭtZ nq G K_v thb Zviv fĭj B tMĭQ | Avi GB KgmĭPi gĭj AvĭQ t ĭki A_ĭwZK KgrĭE cwi Pj bvi Rb GKwU mĭwĭ Ő Av kŎl cwi Kĭi bv tNvYv | evsjvĭ ĭki eo ĭUv ĭj Zvĭ i A_ĭwZK Av kŎl mĭtĭte gyĖ evRvi A_ĭwZi Av kŎk MĭhY Kĭi tŎ AĭbK AvĭMB, wKš GB Av kŎAvĭĭ i t ĭki Rb th Kj vYKi nqub GK_v GLb mevB ĭĭKvi Kĭi b | th t ĭki 70 fĭM gvbĭ ĭwi ĭ; ev ewkĭ i AĭbKi B bĭ AvĭZ cĭvĭ dĭvq ĭkv, tmb t ĭki evRvi ĭk Dbĭ Kĭi t qvi wPšv KivUv ĭagvĭ Dbĭ i cĭĭB mĭe | GB DŃU l Amĭe GKwU Av kŎk MĭhY Kĭi th Zviv fĭjv Kĭi bĭb, tmiU tek cwi vĭi fvĭeB tevSv tMĭQ hLb weMZ miKvĭi cĭĭ t ĭk ejv nĭqŎŃ gyĖ evRvi A_ĭwZĭZ evRĭi i wĭqšY miKvĭi nĭZ ĭvĭK bv | GB Wrv wĭĭ K_wU l Zvĭ i ej ĭZ nĭqŎ wĭRĭ i i ĭv Kivi Rb | wKš miKvi wĭRĭ hLb GiKg GKwU Amvq Ae ĭĭK gZŎKĭi tZvĭ ZLb evRvi wĭqšY Kivix eĭemvqj ĭUiv-dĭoqviv GB mĭhVĭ cĭĭvĭvĭ MĭhY Kĭi Ges GfvĭeB Z_vKw_Z wmiŎĭKĭi Rbĭ nq! hvĭnvK, eĭRĭqv ĭj ĭtjvi thme mĭgve xZv ĭvĭK tmme KvĭĭYB eZĭub wekĭe ĭvq Zvĭ i cĭĭ cĭĭvĭvĭ fvĭe gyĖ evRvi A_ĭwZi weiĭx hvlqv mĭe bq | (ivŏ ĭlgZvq thĭZ cvĭi ĭj eig ĭj ĭtjvi cĭĭ tmiU mĭe nĭj l nĭZ cvĭi, KvĭY Av wKŎfvĭeB Zviv gyĖ evRvi A_ĭwZi weiĭx) | mĭe bv nĭj l, Gi wekĭj ĭvev l MĭmĭK miKvĭi wĭqšĭY ivLvi tKvĭbv weKĭi tbB | tmRb cŎqvRb GKwU Kj vYgLx A_ĭwZi Av kŎtNvYv Kiv Ges tmB tNvYv evĭeqĭbi tPŏv Kiv | RbMĭYi tgšĭj K AwakVi eĭj ĭĭKZ thme welq AvĭQ tmĭjvi evĭeqb mĭe ĭagvĭ miKvix cŎPŏvqB | evsjvĭ ĭki GK wecj RbĭMvŏx Mĭnxb-fĭgnxb-Dŏv ĭ bĭxfvŏb ev GB aiĭbi tKvĭbv cŎKwZK ĭthĭM ev gĭl mŏ tKvĭbv ĭthĭMi wKkvi nĭq GB gvbĭ ĭjv wĭtUgwU nmiĭq knĭi Gĭm wfo Rgvq | GĭZ Kĭi knĭi l ci thgb Pvc cŏ, tZgub Zvĭ i Rxeĭbi tbĭg Avĭm AKĭbxq

wechĭ | ĭxzbZvi ci t ĭk GB aiĭbi gvbĭli mslĭv ĭgvMZ tetoB Pĭj tŎ, A_P tKvĭbv miKviB mgmĭwU i wĭK ĭwŏcvZ Kĭi wĭN hw l Gi mgvavb Kiv Amĭe wKQy bq | evsjvĭ ĭki th wecj cwi gvb LvmRĭg AvĭQ, hv weirfŏe Z_vKw_Z cĭfvĭkĭj ĭi ĭLĭj ĭtq hvĭQ eŎi i ci eŎi, tmĭjv D xvi Kĭi hw Gi Pvi fvĭMi GKfvĭM Mĭnxb-fĭgnxb ĭi gĭa eUĭb Kiv hvq Zvĭtj evsjvĭ ĭk tKvĭbv Dŏv B_vKĭe bv | Zte fĭgnxb ĭi bvg Kĭi tmĭjv thb Avevi UvDU-evUcĭi ĭi ĭLĭj Pĭj bv hvq, tmiU wŏvZ Kivi ĭwqZĭl miKvĭi B | cŎqvRb nĭj miKvi wR Dĭ ĭvĭM eUĭbKZ l Bme RvqMvq Ni Zĭj wĭq fĭgnxb ĭi ĭLĭj eĭStq t ĭel | GĭZ Kĭi miKvĭi th A_ĭe q nĭe Zv GB wecj gvbweK mgmĭv mgvavĭbi Zj bvq AwZkq bMb | GB KvĭwU Kiv wK Amĭe? l B cĭfvĭkĭj xiv wK miKvĭi tPĭq cĭfvĭkĭj x? Avmĭj tKvĭbv miKvi B fĭg mĭvĭi K_v fvĭeĭb, fvĭej mĭe nĭZv | wKš GiciB cĭkŏAvmĭe, ĭayNi Zĭj wĭj B Pjĭe? Zviv Lvĭe wK? Zvĭ i Kgmĭs ĭvĭbi B ev wK eĭe ĭv nĭe? GB mgmĭwU l mgvavb Amĭe bq | l B LvmRĭg ĭtjvi gĭa th ĭtjv Avev thwM tmĭjv fĭgnxb ĭi K Pvl Kivi Rb kZĭvĭcĭĭ wĭ R t qv thĭZ cvĭi, Ges GB tĭĭĭ miKvĭi Kvl wefĭM mĭĭqvĭe AskMĭhY KĭtZ cvĭi | Zviv meŎKvi mĭvqZv cŎvĭbi weĭogĭq (thgb exR-mvi-tmP BZ wĭ) dĭmĭj i AĭaRĭv miKvix ĭvĭg Rgv KĭteN AĭbKvUv miKvi l fĭgnxb ĭi gĭa AvavAwia eMĭe ĭvĭi gĭZv eĭvcvi | Ges thĭnZv miKvi GKwU mgmĭvi mgvavb KĭtZ PĭvQ tmRb ZvĭKB Dĭ ĭvĭM wĭtZ nĭe, Ges hveZxq mĭvqZv cŎvb KĭtZ nĭe | GĭZ Kĭi miKvix ĭvĭgl wecj cwi gvY Lv ĭkm Rgv nĭe, hvi dĭj miKvĭi kmĭĭq-KgmĭPi A_ĭe q Kĭg hvĭel | Avi thme LvmRĭg Avev thwM bq tmĭjvĭZ miKvix Dĭ ĭvĭM wĭkĭ Kj -Kvi Lvĭv Mĭo tZjv thĭZ cvĭi A_ev t kxq Dĭ ĭvĭvĭ ĭi gĭa kZĭvĭcĭĭ wĭ R t qv thĭZ cvĭi | miKvĭi cĭĭ t ĭk kZŎ ĭvĭte th, wĭ RKZ RvĭtZ wĭkĭ Kj -Kvi Lvĭv Mĭo Zj ĭZ nĭe, Gi Ab ĭv Kiv hvĭe bv Ges tmme Kj Kvi Lvĭvq Kgĭvĭbi tĭĭĭ fĭgnxbiv mĭeP AMĭaKvi cĭĭel | gv_v tMĭRvi VĭB Avi Kgmĭs ĭvĭbi eĭe ĭv nĭj GB tĭvK ĭtjv wĭŏqB ŐvZ ĭvl Ő eĭj miKvĭi i KvĭQ wĭĭv PĭBĭe bv | GLĭbv Pĭq bv, ZLb tZv PĭBĭe bv | wĭRĭĭ i Lv ĭ Zviv wĭRĭvB wKĭb tbĭe, wĭRĭĭ i KvcŏtPĭcĭi eĭe ĭv wĭRĭvB Kĭte | GgbwK miKvix eĭe ĭvcbvq wKĭv l wPwKrmvi Rb BĭZvĭa B th AeKvĭtĭg Mĭo tZjv nĭqŎ ZvĭK KvĭRix l mPj Kiv tMĭj t ĭki AZš-75 fĭM gvbĭ N hviv miKvix cŎZŏvĭb wKĭv l wPwKrmv MĭhY BŎKŃ Gi mĭeav j vĭ KĭtZ cvĭel |

ejvevuj", K_v_tjv hZv mntR ejv ntjv, tmU ev`te cwYZ Kiv GiPtq nvrvi_b KiWb| GuU GKw`b| KivRI bql Zte Df`vM wbtj ASZ GKhtMi gta` wbdqB GBme tgsuj K mgn`v mgvavb Kti wecj gvbweK wechq t_tK RmZtK i`qv Kiv mae nte| evsjv`tki cUg RvZxq Aa`vck Ave`j iv3/4vK Zui Oevsjv`k t RmZi Ae`w0 e3Zvq evsjv`tki `tUv wRwbmtK `i"Zcy`m`u` wntmte eYBv KtiwQtj b Ges tm_tjvi h_vh_ e`envtii Rb` cwIki bv cUqtbi I ci `i"Zy`ivc KtiwQtj b| G_tjv ntjvN RbMY Ges cwbm`u` | RbmsL`vK wZwb Rbm`ut` ifcvst` Kivi K_v etjwQtj b| G chS- Avgiv Zv Kti DVtZ cwIwb, eis pgyMZ cUvSK Ae`vfb tvtj w`tq, gvbteZi Rieb hvctb eva` Kti Zv`i`tk RmZi tevsv wntmte wPryZ KtiwQ|

`faxZvi meYRqstZ thb Avgiv Ggb GKwU t`k t`LtZ cwI thLvfb RbMY Avi tevsv wntmte MY` nte bv, eis cwYZ nte m`ut`, hvcb Kite GKwU m`ybRbK Rieb; iv0` thLvfb wbcxotKi figKv cyj b Kite bv, eis cvtk Gtm `wovte eUti gtZv; cft`i nvZ t`k l RmZtK tOto bv w`tq iv0` wbtRB ntq DVte `qsm`u`y`Ges Kj`vYKvxiN ivR%wZK `j_tjvi KvQ GB j`t`K` KivR`i`i` Kivi Rb` Avgiv wbdqB Gme `we RvbtZ cwI!

iPbrKvj t Rb N AvM+, 2007

evOvwj i ms`wZvPšv-

evsjv`tki gvbtl i KvQ Oms`wZ0 kawU cUq wegz`ifc aviY KtiwQ| kawU evsjv fvlvq MpxZ nevi ci t_tK AvR chS-hZv weawš-l ZK`eZK`Zui KtiwQ, Avi tKvfbv ka Zv KtiwQ etj gtb nq bv| ms`wZ wclquU tevsvi Rb` hv`i`tk wbtq K_v ejv `iKviN A_`r t`tki RbMYN Zviv GLb chS- RvbtZB cvi`tjv bv, eStZl cvi`tjv bv th, lB e`wU Kx! t`tki msL`vMwi o` wK`vew`AZ wbi`q`i RbMY tZv eUUB, GgbwK eu`Okv`qZ0 t`jvKtKl wclquU wbtq weawšZ fM`tZ t`Lv hvq| wekpe`vj`tqi mte`pP wvM`vix Ges D`PZi tckvMZ gh`vq AwfM`3 A`tk t`jvKl ms`wZ ejtZ t`kej mvs`wZK KgRvE`tKB efs`_v`Kb! A_`r bvp-Mvb-bvUK-Pj wP`T-wk`i-mwvZ` BZ`w`tKB ms`wZ etj gtb Ktib| ejvevuj", G_tjv ms`wZi Ask eU, Zte ms`wZi cftivUv bql Oms`wZK0 kawU m1/2 ms`wZi wjg `vKvq GB weclE`| GB weawš- Qovfbvi tCQtB MYgva`tgi figKvl Kg bql cUw`b c`Icw`Kvq Oms`wZ msev`0 bvtg hv`wKQz Qvcv nq, wKsev tUw`wfk`b msev`0 OG mBv`fni ms`wZ0 RvZxq wktivbvtg hv`wKQy cPvvi Z nq, Zv cto ev`t`L gtbB nte bv th, mvs`wZK KgRvE` Qovv ms`wZi Ab` tKvfbv A_`AvtQ! evsjv`tki msL`vMwi o` RbMY wclquU wbtq gv_vB Nvgvq bv, Avi Okv`qZ0 t`jvKt`i aviYv GB iKg| A`tk Avevi wclquU`K ag`etivax etj l gtb Ktib (th`tnZi bvp Mvb BZ`w` ag`etivax bq)| ag`p th ms`wZi B A1/2N G K_v`i`btj m`eZ Zv`i gv_vq evR cote| evsjv`tk GB ntjv ms`wZ m`fU` cPv`j Z aviYv| Zv, ms`wZ-tpZbvi GB Ki`Y nvj tKb? GKUv KviY ntZ cvt`iN kawU RbM`tYi cO` nqwb, wKsev MhY`thvM` gtb nqwb, wKsev tevaMg` nqwb| evsjv fvlvq kawU Pjy`Kivi Rb` iex`bv`_ th tRnv` tNvl Yv KtiwQtj b ZvZ cU`wgKf`te Rqx ntj l tkl wePv`i Zui GB weRq`K wbdqB ejtZ nt`Q| Aek` ms`wZi GB ai`b`i B`Lviw`cUk`b`i Rb` `qs iex`bv`_tKl `vqx Kiv P`j| Kvj P`v`i cU`Zk`a wntmte wZwb Kuo`K cO` tZv Ktib-B w, eis Zre`v`etivawZvq wj B ntqwQtj b| Kuo` th`tnZi Kl`v ev Kwl Kv`Ri m1/2 m`u`wKZ, GUv ZvB Zui cO` nqwb, ms`wZtK wZwb wbtqwQtj b ms`w`i A`_`p A_`r gtb`i Kl`v bq, ms`w`i B Zui cO` wQtjv! G t_tK Zui gtbvRMtZi KvVtgvU l wwbKlUv efs` tbqv hvq|

gubjli i b b Rxeibi Abj 1/2-DcKiY Avi c0qRbtk wZub ms-wzi ghP v w tZ PvbubN nqtZv G,tjvtK wZub j wntmteB wetePbv KitZb; eis wki mwnZi gtZv mFJZg AbfWzi PPK wZub ms-wzi ghP v w tqtQb [mf t Kio Kij Pvi ms-wZ, bxnvi iAb ivq] Okioi wei t x Ges 0ms-wZoi ctFJ wZub KtZvUv KtVvi Ae-vb M0Y Kti wQtb Zvi D`vniY wntmte Zvi KtqKwU csw3 wevObefvte Dtbj E-Ki wQN

Kvj Pvi ktai GKUv bZb esjv K_v nVr t`Lv w tqtQ; tPvtL ctotQ wK? Kio? Bsti wR kaUvi AwfawbK At_P eva` AbMZ ntq l B Kkt kaUvtK wK mn` KitZB nte? GtUj tcvKv ci i Mrtq thgb Kvgto ati, fvlvi Mrtq l Uvl tZgub Kvgto atitQ| gvZfvlvi c0Z `qv Kite bv tZvgiv?..Bsti wR fvlvi Pvl Ges fe`Zv GKB ktA Ptb tMto etj wK Avgivl esjv fvlvq wdui w/qubv Kie? Bsti wRtZ mjk wFJZ gubj tK etj Kvj w t f tUwN Avgiv wK tmBi Kg DPi tii gubj tK Pvl-Kiv gubj etj m0yb Rvbve, A_ev eje tK`vibv?...Kvj PviW d`wguj tK cKl 0vb ejtj tm cwievi tMSie teta Kite| wKs` Kioqub ejtj P`tbi mvevb tqtL mnb KitZ Bt`Q Kite|...(m0x` bv` E`tk tj Lv wPw t`tK, cwi Pq, gvN 1339)|

ms-wZ ejtZ wZub Kx tevSvtZ tPtqtQb tmUvl tevSv hvte wbtPi AskwU cotj N

...Avgvt i tcU fivevi Rb`, Rxebhvivi Afve tgrPb Kievi Rtb` AvtQ bvbv we`v, bvbv tPov; gubjli kb` fivevi Rtb`, Zvi gtbi gubj tK bvbvfvte bvbv i tm RvMtg ivLevi Rtb` AvtQ Zvi mwnZ`, Zvi wki | gubjli BwZnvtm Gi `vb Kx enr, Gi cwigvY Kx ctfZ! mf Zvi tKvfbv cJ qfvgKt`u hu` Gi wetjvc m0e nq, Zte gubjli BwZnvtm Kx cKvE kb`Zv Kvtjv gi`fvgi gtZv e`vB ntq hvte! Zvi Okioi tFJ AvtQ Zvi Pvtl-erfm Awctm-Kvi Lvbvq; Zvi ms-wzi tFJ mwnZ`, GLvfb Zvi AvcbviB ms-wZ, tmLvfb ZvtZ AvcbvtKB mg`Kifc Kti ZjtQ, tm AvcubB ntq DvtQ|... (mwnZ`ZE/mwnZ`i ct_)|

tevSvB hv`Q, esjvt`tk ms-wZ m0tU th aviYwU cPuj Z AvtQ Zv Avmtj iex`KbtmtPiB m0ctniY| Avgiv hu` iex` fvebwek t`tK tewtq AvmtZ PvB, Zvntj evOvj ms-wZtK etS tbqvi Rb` Zvt`i RxebvPiYi c0ZU Avj 1/2 wePvi wetk w Kti t`Ltz nte| A_0 evOvj l v`vf`m, tcvkK-

AvkvK, AvPvi-AvPiY, ms-wi, wekjm, ag0 ag0wekjtmi aib, ag0PitYi aib, ci`uti m0t m0uK0 wki-mwnZ` GmeB Avj v`fvte wePvi-wetePbvi `we ivtL| Zvi AvtM, ms-wZ ejtZ Avgiv Avmtj Kx eStev tmUv etj tbqv `iKvi| ms-wZ wclquU, GgbwK kawU, thtnZi eivei weawS`Zwi Kti Gtmto; G m0tU wbtRi Ae`vbwU cwievi Kivi Rb`B GtKKRb GtKKwU msAvtK c0gZ wntmte ati tbb| Avgivl GKB KviY ms-wZ m0tU cPuj Z AšZ KtqKk0 gtZi gta` `fUvtK Avgvt`i gtZi KvQvKwQ etj M0Y KitZ cwi | GKwU

culture is the man made part of the environment (nvi t`wFUm)|

Aa`vcK cweT mi Kvi GwutK e`L`v Kti tQb GfvteN

gubj Avmvi AvtM cU_ex th Ae`vq wQtbv Avi gubj Avmvi ci cU_exi th Ae`v `wvjtjv GB `btqi ZdvZ ntjv ms-wzi ZdvZ| cU_exi Rxeb c0Zte tK gubjli m0 hv wKQym meB ms-wZ ewkUv cKwZ| (mf t fjvKfvlv fjvKms-wZ, cweT mi Kvi)|

Gi Kg Avti KwU msAvl tbqv hvqN

Historically created designs for living, explicit and implicit, rational, irrational and nonrational which exist at any time as potential guides for the behaviour of men (KvBW KvKtnvb l DBuj qvg tKuj)|

gvtb `wvjtj vN HwZnwmKfvte m0 n l qv Rxebhvctbi bvbv QK (wRvBb), hv KLtbv cKvk` KLtbv tMcb, KLtbv h0m0sZ, KLtbv AthSw3K, KLtbv h0 wbtctFJ (A_0 thLvfb h0-Ah0i cketZjvB AevSt) Ges hv th-tKvfbv mgtg GKwU RbtMv0xi AvPiYtK cwipuj Z Kti Zv-B nt`Q ms-wZ| cweT miKvi h0m0sZ DcKiYi D`vniY wntmte Lv`, tcvkK BZ`w`i Dtbj E-KitQb, AthSw3K Dcv`vb ntjv ag0ev ms-wi-Kms-wi (thtnZi G,tjv wekjtmi lci `wotq `vtK, h0i lcti bq), Avi fvlv nt`Q h0wbtctFJ Dcv`vb|

A_φ, ms^uZ ej tZ GKuW RmZi cūZuW Abj ½ tKB eS^tev AvgivN
tckvk-AvkK, tckv, Lv^vfm, Ni-emoi c^vUv^t_K i i^ Kti Zvi wekjm-
Awekjm-ms^vi -Kms^vi BZ^w^ meB ms^uZi A½|

Aek^ GB wPšwU bZb wKQz bq| i ex^t^ tEi Kvtj, GgbwK Zui RxeI kvqB
ey^R^xiv Zui fvebwek| t^tK tewitq Gtm ms^uZtK mvgwMK RxebvPiY
wntmte tgb wbtqB Gi e^vL^v-wetk^y Ki tZ _vtKb| 40-^ k^ki tMvovi w^tK
(Gucj, 1941) webqKvvi miKvi tfe^wuj Kvj Pvi A^vR G wnt^g Ae
wqDPiqvj AvKkj Utikbm0 wktivvtg th c^UuW wj tLwQtb, tmwU evOwvj i
ms^uZ m^tU GK bZb ^wofwzi Rb^ t^q| tMvcj nvj^vi, W. gny^s^
kx^j w, KwwR tgvZvvi tntmb, wbnvi iAb ivq c^tLi i Pbvq GB bZb
^wofwzi c^ve tP^L cto| KtqKwU D^vni Y w^tj B e^vci Uv tevSv ht^e|

Kvj Pvi, Kw0, ms^uZ GBme ka th a^vbari bvi gZ^fj Zv Rxe tbi
tKvbI AvskK Kg^l AvbKvtEi a^vbari Yv bq, eis Rxe tbi mgM0
Kg^l AvbKvtEi Avktq RvZ I ewaZ| (m^f : Kw0 Kvj Pvi ms^uZ,
bnvni i Ab ivq|)

tMvcj nvj^vi gtb KtibN ms^uZi wZbuW Aege ev wZb aitbi Ae j^b
Av^QN 1. Rxeb msM^tgi ev^e DcKiYmgn (material means) 2. mgvR
hvIvi ev^e e^ev (social structure), Ges 3. gvb-m^u^ | wZwb mgvR hvIvi
ev^e e^ev^tK ms^uZi c^vb Avktq Ges gvb-m^u^ tK mgv^Ri I ci Zj vi
DcKiY (superstructure) wntmte AvL^wqZ Kti etj tQbN

ms^uZ ej tZ th i^ay Niemo, ab-t^j Z eS^vq Zvrv bq| i^ay th
i^wZ-bwZ, AvPvi Abp^v eS^vq Zvrv bq| ms^uZ ej tZ gvb-m-
m^u^ I eS^vqN wPš, Ki bv, ^k^, a^vbari Yv, GB mel eS^vq...
Avmtj ev^e I gvbwK mg^-0KwZ0 ev mw0 j BqvB ms^uZi
gvb^li Rxeb-msM^tgi tgvU c^Povi GB bvg| ... mvavi Yfvt^
Avgiv th gtb KwI Kvj Pvi RmZMZ, t^kMZ ev agM^Z Zvrv thgb
Aaf^Z, tZgub mvavi Yfvt^ Avgiv th gtb KwI Kvj Pvi A^Kve,
Mvb, Pvi^Kj v, eo tRvi ^k^ ev weAvb ch^s^, Zvrv tZgub Avi
GKuW Aaf^Z| K_v GB th, ms^uZ mgvR-t^ tni i^ay veY^OUv bq,
Zvrv mgM0 i^c| ZvB mgv^Ri cwi Pq w^qvB ms^uZi cwi Pq| (m^f :
ms^uZi i^c^s^, tMvcj nvj^vi |)

tMvcj nvj^vi wZbuW weqtK ms^uZi c^vb mZ^ wntmte Awf^wZ Kti tQbN
w^wG Ae gvBU (gtbi ^x^bZv), BDwbfv^wuj Rg (wek^vbeZv), Ges Ave^wU
(bv^w^i K kvj^xbZv)| mvavi Yfvt^ GB ntjv ms^uZi m^_φ wK^s^ wZwb gtb
KtibN Avi GKUW weql Gi m^½ thvM Ki tZ nte| tmwU nt^QN w^tqUw^t^bm
ev mw0kvj Zv| i^ay Rvbtj Avi eS^tj B gvb^li Rxebag^t^kl ntq hvq bvN
ZvtK wKQyKi tZ nq, MotZ nq, mw0 Ki tZ nq|0

cweI miKvi gtb KtibN ms^uZi ^tUv c^vb f^M| e^MZ Ges Ae^MZ
(A^ve^t^)| cUg fvtM cto gvb^li Rxe tB e^euZ hveZxq wZv^e^enw^
e^mvgM0 Avi wZxq fvtM cto gvb^li h^3m^s^Z wPš^ I w^x^s^, wekjm I
ms^vi, m^i I Amy^i i K^bv| Avi GB mg^wKQb hw^ mgvb I msMZ fvt^
GKuW RbtMv0xi Kv^Q t^t^Q hvq, ZvtKB ejv hvq m^ms^uZ| Gi wecix^Z
Av^Q Acms^uZi hv Avvtg^i m^½ ms^uZ| Ab^w^tK tj vKms^uZtK Abv^w^i K
ms^uZ bvg w^tq Gi c^vb j^y wntmte wZwb Gi Dcv^vb mg^Rn OmvgwRK
gvuj KvbtK0 wP^yZ Kti tQb| (m^f t^t^vK^f^i^v^t^j^vKms^uZ, cweI miKvi |)

Avevi Ave^j gZ^tbi gZ^N ms^uZi tMvovi K_vwU ntjv gj^teva|
gj^teva ^yaitbi ntZ c^t^N e^w^MZ I mvgwRK| e^w^MZ gj^teva e^w^i
w^R^c0^ -Ac0^ I Awf^w^i I ci w^f^k^j | wK^s^ mvgwRK gj^teva t^jv
e^w^i c0^ tnvK Avi bv tnvK, ms^uZevb ntZ ntj ZvtK gvb^ZB nte|
mvgwRK gj^teva t^jvi tK^ ^Av^Q ^bwZKZv I h^3ew^ Zv| cUg^w^i Zvrch^
e^enwi K, wZxq^w^i Z^xq| ^bwZKZvtK wN^i t^h_v_φ gvb^li th ms^uZ, wZwb
ZvtK etj tQb t^g^j ms^uZ0, Avi h^3ev^tK wN^i th ms^uZ Zvi bvg w^tq tQb
0D^PZi ms^uZ0 ev t^k^wLb ms^uZ0| me gvb^li t^Z^t^i B Kg^t^nk t^g^j
ms^uZi t^Lv t^tj, Ab^w^tK t^k^wLb ms^uZi P^P^ Ktib mgv^Ri w^Ukq
gvb^li t^k^wLb ms^uZtK AwaKvsk gvb^li Kv^Q t^t^Q t^qvUvB K^j^v^k^v^g^x
gvb^li c^vb GKUW KvR| (m^f : ms^uZi m^U^t^b, Ave^j gZ^xb |)

2.

i^ay ms^uZB bq, GB kaw^i Mvtq Mvtq t^t^M Av^Q Ab^ th ka ^tUvN
t^vKms^uZ I Acms^uZi Avgt^i wPš^w^t^ iv tmme wbtqI tLv^t^g^j v K_v
etj tQb|

cweI miKvi Zui t^jvKms^uZi b^bZ^E^ wktivvtg^i PgrKvi i Pbw^t^Z
t^vKRxe tbi w^R^ b^bZ^E^i w^tK w^w^j^Z mgv^Ri ^w^ AvK^I^ Kti

etj tQbN̄ wk̄w̄Z I D̄P̄tkYxi b̄bZtEji m̄t½ wbḡtkYxi ev tjvKR̄xetbi
b̄bZtEji tḡtj b̄vN̄ tḡjvi K_vl bq| w̄K̄S̄ Ōf̄ t̄ngvR̄0̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi b̄v̄v
Dc̄r̄vb̄N̄ tjvKM̄vb, tjvKQov, auav, t̄nq̄w̄j, c̄ēv̄ BZ̄w̄ w̄bR̄ mgv̄tR̄ Dc̄r̄vcb
Kivi mgq̄ Zv̄t̄i w̄bR̄^b̄bZtEji m̄v̄v̄t̄h̄ t̄m̄, t̄jvi wk̄i gj̄ w̄bāf̄i Ȳ KītZ
P̄v̄b| Ḡ Kv̄R̄w̄ Am̄½Z̄N̄ KviȲ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi Gme Dc̄KiȲ īay t̄m̄S̄ h̄m̄j̄ōi
Rb̄B̄ īw̄PZ̄ nq̄ b̄v, Zvi Avi I ēūmea ēen̄wi K̄ gj̄ w̄_v̄tK̄|

w̄m̄ivR̄j Bmj̄vḡ t̄P̄s̄aj̄x̄l̄ k̄ūti-w̄k̄w̄Z̄ Rb̄t̄M̄v̄ōxi Ōv̄iv tjvKms̄-w̄Z-PP̄f̄
w̄etīw̄aZ̄v̄ K̄ti etj t̄Qb̄N̄ GB̄ aīt̄bi PP̄c̄Z̄vi Ȳvḡj̄K̄| m̄v̄aviȲ ḡv̄b̄t̄li c̄ōZ̄
f̄t̄j̄v̄ev̄m̄ t̄_t̄K̄ Z̄v̄ Kiv̄ nq̄ b̄v, t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄i Z̄v̄t̄i m̄t½ GB̄ wk̄w̄Z̄ Rb̄t̄M̄v̄ōxi m̄ēúK̄[©]
Ggb̄ w̄KQȳt̄m̄S̄n̄v̄ c̄Ȳbq| Z̄t̄ē m̄vḡw̄MK̄ f̄v̄t̄ē tjvKms̄-w̄Zi ēv̄c̄v̄i Z̄ui w̄ōf̄i w̄½
t̄b̄w̄Z̄ev̄PK̄| w̄Z̄w̄b̄ ḡt̄b̄ K̄ti b̄, tjvKms̄-w̄Zi RMr̄ n̄t̄Q̄ f̄w̄Z̄ I t̄ē^b̄vi RMr̄, GB̄
RMr̄ f̄j̄z̄, t̄f̄^n̄x̄b̄ I Ab̄j̄/aj̄| Gī mḡv̄R̄Z̄w̄Ēj̄K̄ gj̄ w̄_v̄K̄t̄j̄ I wk̄i gj̄ m̄vḡv̄b̄N̄
Ḡt̄K̄ w̄Ūw̄K̄t̄q̄ īv̄Lv̄ ev̄ t̄M̄Sīv̄em̄S̄Z̄ Kiv̄ t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ n̄ūv̄i B̄ b̄vḡv̄š̄t̄| (m̄f̄:
tjvKms̄-w̄Zi f̄ PP̄f̄ w̄m̄ivR̄j Bmj̄vḡ t̄P̄s̄aj̄x̄l̄)

Ab̄w̄t̄K̄ t̄^exc̄t̄h̄v̄ P̄t̄Āvc̄v̄āv̄q̄ Dc̄ub̄l̄ t̄_t̄K̄ GK̄w̄ Ask̄ D̄x̄Z̄ K̄ti
t̄_w̄L̄t̄q̄t̄Qb̄N̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi avīw̄Ū c̄j̄v̄t̄Yi t̄P̄t̄q̄ c̄j̄t̄b̄v̄ Ges̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi t̄h̄
gj̄ Dc̄r̄vb̄N̄ b̄iv̄Z̄ev̄ N̄ Z̄vi B̄ c̄ōP̄x̄b̄ b̄vḡ tjvK̄v̄qZ̄ k̄b̄| tjvK̄v̄q̄w̄Z̄K̄t̄i
K̄v̄t̄Q̄ m̄j̄-ūōf̄v̄t̄ē B̄w̄ t̄t̄M̄v̄Pī w̄el̄q̄, t̄jv̄B̄ īay m̄Z̄N̄ t̄h̄gb̄ A_̄[©] I K̄vḡN̄
cīK̄j̄/cīt̄j̄v̄K̄/Av̄Z̄w̄ M̄[©]b̄i K̄ BZ̄w̄ K̄v̄i w̄b̄K̄ w̄el̄t̄q̄ Z̄v̄t̄i Av̄v̄ t̄b̄B̄|
t̄jvK̄v̄qZ̄ k̄b̄ t̄Kej̄ Ōt̄K̄S̄Z̄nj̄ w̄b̄ev̄Ēi ēv̄c̄vi b̄q̄0̄, Rb̄M̄t̄Yi ŌḡZ̄v̄ k̄M̄Z̄
m̄s̄M̄ōt̄gi A_̄j̄ Ō ēt̄ŪN̄ h̄vi Av̄aj̄b̄K̄ b̄vḡ ē-er̄| (m̄f̄: *tjvKms̄-w̄Zi I tjvK̄v̄qZ̄*
k̄b̄, t̄^exc̄t̄h̄v̄ P̄t̄Āvc̄v̄āv̄q̄)

w̄ ēt̄R̄w̄Z̄ ḡR̄ḡvi Aek̄ ḡt̄b̄ K̄ti b̄N̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi D̄m̄ē īay
M̄ōḡȲR̄x̄et̄B̄ m̄x̄ḡv̄x̄ b̄q, ḡv̄b̄j̄ t̄h̄L̄v̄t̄b̄ t̄ēP̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q, D̄Ēīc̄j̄ t̄t̄K̄ w̄KQȳ w̄t̄q̄
h̄v̄ei c̄ēȲZ̄v̄ t̄h̄L̄v̄t̄b̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q, t̄m̄B̄ f̄vḡB̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi D̄ēP̄t̄q̄t̄j̄| t̄m̄Ūv̄ M̄ōḡ ev̄
k̄ni t̄h̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄w̄K̄Q̄B̄ n̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i| t̄j̄L̄K̄ D̄^v̄niȲ w̄t̄q̄ t̄_w̄L̄t̄q̄t̄Qb̄N̄ Ggb̄w̄K̄
t̄^k̄v̄š̄i n̄t̄j̄ I tjvKms̄-w̄Zi gj̄ H̄w̄Z̄t̄n̄i ḡZ̄i N̄t̄Ūw̄b̄| t̄Kej̄ mḡM̄ōR̄b̄t̄M̄v̄ōx̄t̄K̄
āȲsm̄ Kivi ḡv̄āt̄ḡB̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi w̄ej̄w̄B̄ N̄Ūv̄t̄b̄v̄ m̄ē| (m̄f̄: *tjvKms̄-w̄Zi*
f̄iel̄ r̄: w̄KQȳc̄ūm̄š̄K̄ f̄iēv̄r̄, w̄ ēt̄R̄w̄Z̄ ḡR̄ḡvi |)

c̄ōq̄ cī-ūīw̄etīv̄ax̄ GB̄mē ḡZ̄vḡZ̄t̄K̄ M̄ōt̄n̄i ḡt̄ā Ḡt̄b̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Z̄t̄K̄
t̄kl̄ ch̄S̄-K̄x̄f̄r̄t̄ē m̄s̄Á̄w̄qZ̄ Kiv̄ h̄v̄q? A_̄f̄K̄vi Kivi Dc̄v̄q̄ t̄b̄B̄ t̄h̄,
t̄jvKms̄-w̄Zi b̄v̄v̄ Dc̄r̄vb̄-Dc̄KiȲ-Ab̄j̄½ t̄h̄gb̄ tjvK̄K̄w̄n̄b̄x̄, tjvKM̄vb̄,
t̄jvKQov, tjvK̄K̄_v̄, tjvKM̄_v̄, īj̄c̄K̄_v̄, c̄ēv̄, c̄ēP̄b̄, auav̄N̄ GmeB̄ īb̄t̄Z̄

f̄v̄t̄j̄v̄ j̄v̄t̄M̄, c̄ōt̄Z̄ f̄v̄t̄j̄v̄ j̄v̄t̄M̄, ej̄ t̄Z̄I f̄v̄t̄j̄v̄ j̄v̄t̄M̄| t̄k̄Ȳx̄-t̄c̄k̄v̄-ēq̄m̄ w̄b̄w̄ēf̄k̄t̄l̄
Ggb̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ ḡv̄b̄j̄ L̄j̄R̄ c̄v̄l̄q̄v̄ ̄P̄ī w̄h̄w̄b̄ Ḡ, t̄jv̄ c̄ō^ K̄ti b̄v̄| w̄eīx̄
w̄ēt̄b̄v̄ t̄bi ḡv̄āḡ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē tjvKms̄-w̄Zi Z̄v̄B̄ GK̄w̄ ̄Z̄i Av̄t̄Q̄| w̄K̄S̄ Ḡw̄UB̄ Gī
ḠK̄ḡv̄T̄ ̄Z̄i b̄q, b̄v̄v̄ K̄vi t̄ȲB̄ Ḡ, t̄jv̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ w̄ēt̄k̄l̄ ̄Z̄i w̄t̄q̄ n̄w̄iR̄i
nq̄| Gī GK̄w̄ n̄t̄j̄v̄N̄ tjvK̄R̄x̄et̄bi Av̄K̄v̄-̄f̄l̄vi c̄K̄v̄k̄ N̄t̄Ū Gme K̄w̄n̄b̄x̄ I M̄t̄r̄,
M̄v̄t̄b̄ I Qov̄q̄| t̄h̄-t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ t̄^t̄kī tjvK̄K̄w̄n̄b̄x̄ Av̄m̄t̄j̄ I B̄ t̄^t̄kī tjvK̄R̄x̄eb̄ īw̄PZ̄
Av̄K̄v̄-̄f̄l̄vi M̄ī| GK̄_v̄ m̄ev̄B̄ R̄v̄t̄b̄b̄ t̄h̄, Gme īP̄b̄vi t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ m̄j̄b̄w̄[©] īP̄ūq̄Z̄v̄
t̄b̄B̄| w̄m̄i w̄K̄ō, m̄s̄KŪ I m̄gm̄v̄ēūj̄ R̄x̄eb̄h̄v̄c̄t̄b̄ Af̄-^t̄h̄ Rb̄t̄M̄v̄ōx̄ Z̄v̄t̄i B̄
ḡf̄L̄ ḡf̄L̄ īw̄PZ̄ nq̄ Gmēw̄K̄Qȳ Avī t̄jvK̄ḡf̄L̄ h̄f̄M̄ī cī h̄M̄ āt̄i Z̄v̄ c̄ēw̄n̄Z̄ n̄t̄Z̄
_v̄t̄K̄| GB̄ c̄ēv̄nḡv̄b̄Z̄v̄B̄ Rb̄R̄x̄et̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ Gmēw̄K̄Qȳ M̄ōȲt̄h̄w̄M̄Z̄v̄ c̄ōj̄Ȳ K̄ti|
Avēvi t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ m̄j̄b̄w̄[©] īP̄ūq̄Z̄v̄ t̄b̄B̄ etj̄ Ḡ, t̄jv̄ m̄vḡw̄RK̄ m̄ēúĒ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ēB̄
w̄ēt̄ēw̄PZ̄ nq̄| b̄v̄M̄wī K̄ m̄w̄n̄Z̄-c̄w̄īḡĒt̄j̄ m̄w̄n̄t̄Z̄i I cī t̄j̄L̄t̄Kī t̄Ēj̄ _v̄t̄K̄,
Ḡ, t̄jv̄ Z̄vi ēw̄³M̄Z̄ m̄ēúĒ, Ab̄^ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ Av̄āK̄vi t̄b̄B̄ Gme īP̄b̄vi c̄w̄īḡv̄R̄f̄bi N̄
w̄K̄S̄ t̄jvK̄K̄w̄n̄b̄xi t̄f̄q̄t̄I ēv̄c̄vīw̄ D̄t̄ēv̄| ḡv̄b̄t̄li ḡf̄ t̄_t̄K̄ ḡf̄L̄ N̄f̄i t̄divi
mgq̄ Ānb̄ev̄h̄f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ Ḡ K̄w̄n̄b̄x̄, t̄jvi īf̄c̄ c̄v̄ēv̄q̄, c̄w̄īēāb̄ N̄t̄Ū, c̄w̄īḡv̄R̄b̄I;
K̄L̄t̄b̄v̄ ev̄ mḡt̄q̄i c̄ōq̄v̄R̄t̄b̄ ḠK̄B̄ M̄t̄r̄i ḡt̄ā b̄Z̄b̄ w̄el̄t̄q̄i Āš̄f̄f̄[©] N̄t̄ŪN̄ Ges̄
t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄i Ḡ, t̄jv̄ m̄vḡw̄RK̄ m̄ēúĒ, Gme c̄w̄īēZ̄f̄b̄ Z̄v̄B̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v̄ Av̄c̄w̄Ē _v̄t̄K̄
b̄v, _v̄K̄t̄j̄ I L̄v̄t̄Ū b̄v| w̄K̄S̄ t̄K̄b̄B̄ ev̄ Gme M̄ī GZ̄ w̄N̄K̄j̄ āt̄i Rb̄R̄x̄et̄bi
w̄f̄Z̄i w̄t̄q̄ c̄ēw̄n̄Z̄ nq̄ ev̄ w̄t̄K̄ _v̄t̄K̄? Gī GK̄w̄ K̄viȲ, Av̄t̄M̄B̄ ej̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄N̄
Ḡ, t̄jvi w̄f̄Z̄i w̄t̄q̄ tjvK̄R̄x̄et̄bi Av̄K̄v̄-̄f̄l̄vi c̄K̄v̄k̄ N̄t̄Ū| tjvK̄K̄w̄n̄b̄xi RMr̄ GK̄
Āt̄[©]R̄b̄M̄t̄Yi d̄v̄Ūw̄mi RMr̄| GL̄v̄t̄b̄ An̄in̄ t̄^L̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄j̄ ^Z̄-^v̄b̄t̄ei, f̄Z̄-
t̄c̄Z̄w̄i, R̄ȳb̄-c̄ix̄i, īv̄R̄c̄j̄-iv̄RK̄b̄v̄t̄i| Gme ^Z̄iv̄ Avēvi w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄i c̄ōq̄
Am̄x̄ḡ k̄w̄³ḡĒv̄ m̄t̄Ēj̄ m̄v̄aviȲ ḡv̄b̄t̄li ep̄x̄ḡĒvi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ cīw̄R̄Z̄ nq̄, cīx̄iv̄ nq̄
m̄n̄t̄h̄w̄M̄Z̄v̄c̄ēȲ Avī īv̄R̄c̄j̄iv̄ c̄ōq̄ m̄v̄aviȲ ḡv̄b̄t̄li ḡt̄Z̄v̄B̄ m̄gm̄iv̄-m̄s̄K̄t̄Ū
RR̄f̄f̄Z̄, Gme m̄s̄KŪ D̄Ēīt̄Ȳ m̄v̄aviȲ ḡv̄b̄t̄li b̄v̄b̄v̄iK̄ḡ m̄n̄t̄h̄w̄M̄Z̄v̄ Z̄v̄t̄i
c̄ōq̄v̄R̄b̄ nq̄| ej̄v̄B̄ev̄ūj̄, h̄v̄iv̄ Gme M̄t̄r̄i īP̄ūq̄Z̄v̄N̄ Ḡ Av̄m̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄i
Av̄K̄v̄-̄f̄l̄vi B̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄, Avī c̄ōq̄ m̄ḡv̄āv̄b̄n̄x̄b̄ m̄gm̄iv̄-m̄s̄KŪ, t̄jvi m̄ḡv̄āv̄b̄ Z̄v̄iv̄ K̄ti
Gme d̄v̄Ūw̄mi ḡv̄āt̄ḡ| w̄K̄S̄ Ḡ Q̄iv̄ōv̄l̄ tjvKms̄-w̄Zi b̄v̄v̄ Dc̄r̄v̄t̄bi N̄
t̄jvK̄K̄_v̄, t̄jvKQov, M̄vb̄, c̄ēv̄, c̄ēP̄b̄, auav̄ BZ̄w̄ īN̄ Av̄t̄i K̄w̄ ̄Z̄c̄Ȳ[©]
D̄t̄f̄k̄I _v̄t̄K̄| Gmēw̄K̄Qȳ ḡt̄ā Gī īP̄ūq̄Z̄iv̄ ciēZ̄[©]c̄R̄b̄m̄ḡt̄n̄i Rb̄ t̄īt̄L̄
h̄v̄b̄ b̄v̄b̄v̄iK̄ḡ c̄ōq̄v̄R̄b̄x̄ I w̄K̄f̄Ȳx̄q̄ Dc̄r̄vb̄| mgv̄t̄R̄ c̄ēw̄j̄ Z̄ b̄v̄v̄ aīt̄bi
m̄s̄^ī-w̄ek̄j̄m̄-ḡj̄ t̄evā-b̄w̄Z̄t̄evā-J̄w̄PZ̄ t̄evā BZ̄w̄ c̄R̄b̄ t̄_t̄K̄ c̄R̄b̄v̄š̄t̄i
c̄ēw̄n̄Z̄ nq̄ Gm̄t̄ei ḡv̄āt̄ḡ| GB̄ Āt̄[©]t̄jvKms̄-w̄Z̄ m̄vḡw̄RK̄-w̄K̄f̄t̄Kī f̄vḡK̄v̄l̄

cij b Kti | gtb ivLv `i Kvi N G,tjvi Rb# Ggb GK mgvR thLvrb cieZP
cRtb#i Rb` wkYqYx tKvrbwKQyitiL hvevi AvaybK tKvrbv c_B tLvjv uQtjv
bv| iayZvB bq, tjvKms`wZ t_tK th tKD ASZ Avtiv `fUv melq LjR wbtZ
cvtibN mviavi Y gvb#i Ki bv cUzfv I Zvt`i `vkbKZv| th Amvgvb` Ki bv
cUzfv w`tq ifcK_v,tjv i wPZ, Zv m#eZ GKRb AvaybKZg tj LtKi I _vtK
bv| Ab`w tK Rxeb I RMr m#fU bvbv `vkbK Dcj wai cKvkl NtU
GmeuKQZ| wKs` tjvKms`wZi GZme fvgKv LjR t`tLb bMwi K I wkvYJZ
RbMY| hviv Gme i Pbv Ktib, DctfvM KtibN Zviv hw` etj b, wBQK Avb#` i
Rb`B GmeuKQj m#o, m#eZ tmlvB nte Gme i Pbv m#fU metPiq mWVK K_v|
th Rxeb `wi`a, `tL, Kó, hšYv, mgm`v I msKtU cY`th Rxeb cwieZbnxb,
cUq`wei, th Rxe#b Avb#`i eúwea AvaybK DcKiY Qovrbv tbN`m Rxe#b
tjvKms`wZi Gme Dcv`vbi fvgKv hw` nq wBQK Avb#`vb, Zvntj ejtZB
nq, tjvKms`wZ gnrvbN Kvi Y GKwU t`tki wecj RbtMvotK tm Avb#` w`tZ
cvti, Ab` tKvrbwKQb hv cvti bv| cKZct`Y tjvKms`wZ Zv-B|

3.
ms`wZ melqK AvtjvPbvq ōAcms`wZō GK Aubev#`c#h| G m#fU Avgt` i
wPšwe`iv eúgvwK fivebv-wPšwi m#Yji tittLQb| Ab`vb` wltqi gtZv
Acms`wZ m#fU cweT mi Kvti i gšewU cYavb#hM`N

hv RxebtK my`weKviki w`tK Gwltq t`q, mvgwMKfvte mgvRi Ges
e`w`i Rxeb I gbtbi cjtZ mrvh` Kti, ZvB my`ms`wZ| ms`wZi
Dcv`vb-DcKiY_v,tjv mgvb I msMZfvte mevi KvtQ tctQ hvte, my`
ms`wZi aviYwU GB Av`tkP m#h` h#| mgvRi YlgZv, m#u` I
tfvM`cb` eU#bi Amvg`B Acms`wZ|... Acms`wZ GK aitbi
cwi`tek`tY| Kd _Zvgj g#T iv`vAvU tbsiv Kiv, ev Mvj MjvR Kiv
thgb Acms`wZ, Ny tbtqvl tZgbB, cixYqv tUvKvUwKl w`dqb
Avi GK aitbi Acms`wZ| wKs` mviavi Yfvte Avgiv Acms`wZ ej tZ
ejS wkt`i KktZv, gvb#i Aw`g tjvf, wnsMZv I Kvgv#K
D`femRZ Kivi j`Y wbtq ms`wZe`i m#PZb cwi` Ki bv I web`vm|...
Acms`wZi wZwU etov RvqMv wPwyZ Ki tZ cwi` Avgiv| cUgZ
Avgv`i w#v#`tbi Dcv`vb_vj tZ, wUzXqZ Avgv`i wektmi t`YtT,
ZZXqZ Avgv`i mvgwRK I e`w`MZ e`envi I cUvtZN Acms`wZi

j`Y metPiq teuk Kti aiv ctotQ| (m# t`tjvKfvv tjvKms`wZ,
cweT mi Kvi)|

Ab`w tK mKgvix f#vPvh#gtb KtibN ms`wZ gvb hw` nq wbtRtK ms`wi
Kiv, Zvntj Acms`wZ ntjvN mgvRi Rb`, mf`Zv I cUwZi Rb` YwZKi
Ggb tKvrbwKQbK cktq t`qv ev ZvtK Avkto _vKv ev ZvtK mgvR t_tK
R#vtj gtZv tsto bv tdjv| Acms`wZ m#fU cPuj Z`wofwzi weci#Z
KtZv_v,tjv bZb I gj`evb wetePbv `wo KwitqtQb wZwb| Zwi gtZN
Acms`wZi wei`x hviv tmv`Pvi Zviv iagv` cvDvZ`-c#fweZ bvx#j`ti
Aeva tgjvtgkv, thšb#uK`#tcvkvK-AvkvK bP-Mvb BZ`w wbtqB K_v etj b|
A_P GB t`tk-mgvR wete#ji gtZv evotZ _vKv m#v#U wqKZv, RwiZtF`
bvixi cUz Aegvbbv I AZ`vPvi, bvx-cj`ti mvgvrb `elg`N mgvR I cUwZi
Rb` YwZKi Gme wltq mhtZeGwotq hvb| wZwb G_v,tjv#KB Acms`wZ
wnt#te wPwyZ Kti G_v,tjvi wei`x tmv`Pvi nI qvi ZvM` w`tqtQb|

G m#fU Ab#v ksKi ivtqi gZvgZwU tKSNtjv`xcK| wZwb gtb
KtibN Acms`wZ wbtRtK wUwKtq ivLvi Rb` Kvtiv KvtQ mrvh`i nuZ cvtZ
bv, mi Kvi wKsev abevb e`w`#t`i c#tcvKZvi avi awi bN` Kvi Y tm
`vej`#| Avi Gi tRvi nt`Q RbZvi AM#| RbMY thgbwU Pvq, Acms`wZ
wbtRtK tmfvteB`Zwi Kti| Avi ZvB RbM#Yi AvM# th#nZvivZv wZ tkl nq
hvq bv, Acms`wZi mnmv wej`xb nI qvi Kvi Y tbB| Acms`wZ tiva Kivi Rb`
cUqvRb RbZvi i`wP cwieZB|

4.
ms`wZ wbtq AvtjvPbvq tjLKiv ms`wZi m#h` ag` mf`Zv, MYZš; mgKij
BZ`w bvbv wltqi m#uK`wY#qI `i`ZcY`gZ tittLQb| Gme wltq
ci`úiwetivax gZl j`Y Kiv tM#Q| thgb tKD tKD ag#K ms`wZi Ask
wnt#te ms`wZwZ KtitQb, tKD tKD Avei ag#K t`tLQb ms`wZwetivax wltq
wnt#te|

ag`Y ms`wZi m#uK`m#fU tgvdv#j nqv`vi tPšajxi gZ nt`Q`N G`fUv
wltq ci`úiwetivax| Kvi Y, ag`Y Gi wbggKvrb-wewewavb m#v`#, Abo Ges
AcwizE#q| Ab`w tK ms`wZ c#ngvb I c#nvi Ykxj| G`i g#`a` ZvB Avcm
ntZ cvti bv, Zte GKUv idv ntZ cvti GB th, th hvi gtZv Pj teN` tKD
Kvtiv Rb` evav ntq `wvte bv| ōms`wZ Pj tZ Pvq, evotZ Pvq, AM#i ntZ

nl qvi dtj GKtKw`K mvgR` MVb m=e nqub| dtj fvi ZevmX GK ivóRwZ ev tbbk ntZ cvtub, fvi Z ntq AvtQ eúRwZi t`k l mgvR|

evOwj ms`ZtK fvi Zxq ms`ZiB GKwU wekl aviv Dtt Kti tMcvj nvj`vi Zui ðevOvj x ms`Zi ifcti Lv0 i Pbvq etj tQbN Gi wBR`GKwU ifc l`enkó` wQtj v Ges AvtQ, Avi Zv Mto DttVQj gj Z evsj vfvvtK tK`Kti | GB ms`Zi t`fc Avtj vPbvi Rb`wZub GKvRvi eQi mgqKvj tK wZb fvtM fvtM Kti etj tQbN cehtM G AAtj eZ, cveP, gšZš; l SvodtKi Lp cñvi wQtj v, RxebhvT v wQtj v Kw cñvb| ga`htM`eðe l Bmjvg atgP cñvte evOwj ms`Zi ifc e`tj thtZ vK| G mgtq e`vcKfvtē mwinZ`m½xZ l tjvKms`Zi PPPntZ vK Ges GtZ kvMktkYxi e`vcK cōtcvl KZv wQtj v| AvaybK Ktj i ms`Z gjZ civaxb RwZi ms`Z hv JcubtenKZv l mvgR`evt`i wPy etq Pttj tQ| GB mgqtB ga`weE tkYx`Zui nq Ges Zvt`i Øviv mP ðf`ttj vtKi ms`Z0 wecj RbtMvöxi Øttj vKms`Z0i m½ msthM l m=úKñxb ntq cto|

5.

evOvj xi ms`Z mspvš-Avtj vPbvq GKwU Avbevheiq wntmte GtmtQ gmnj gvb RbtMvöxi cñ½| thñZi gmnj gvbiv eúw`b chš-wbtRt`i evOwj etj gtbB Kitzv bv, Avevi w`jvl gmnj gvbti i tK KLtbn evOwj RbtMvöxi Ašf etj gtb Ktib, ZvB wPšwet`iv Zvt`i G mspvš-tj Lvq gj Z GB aviYv,tjvi wei`tx`wotqtQb| gmnj g ms`Zi Pwi t`-enkó, gmnj gvbti i evOwj Zi, w`y gmnj g weiva BZ`w` wbtql tLvjtgv K_v etj tQb Zui v|

W. gnvš` knx`j Avgt`i Rvbt`QbN gmnj gvbiv Gt`tk GtmtQj Rqx ntZB, wš` wbtRt`i fvlv l ms`Z Gt`tki lci Pwctq w`tZ e`ntq wbtRivB evOwj ntq tMtQ| evOwj i fvlv l ms`ZtZ gmnj gvbti etq Avbv AtbK kã l AvPvi-AvPiY LtjR cvl qv hvq, hv RbRxefti m½ Ggbfvtē wgtk tMtQ th ZvtK Avi Avj`v v Kivi tKvbtv Dcvq tbb| GgbwK ðw`ð bvgwU gmnj gvbtiB t`qv etj wZub Dtt Ktib| iay kãB bq, evOwj i mgvRRxefti eú DcKi Y l Aby½ l GtmtQ emivMZ gmnj gvbti i KvQ t`tk| thgbN tcvkV, evsjv mb, wePvie`v, nvU-evRvti aviYv, gvcbcxwZ, wejvm`te`i e`envi, evMvb-PPP`BZ`w` | wZub Avtjv t`wLttqQbN eú ms`Z l Avime-dvimmRvZ kã nvZ aivavi Kti, MjwMj Kti itqtQ; Avi GfvtēB

evOwj Rxeftb gmnj gvbiv Zvt`i`vqx cñve`Zui Kitz mñlg ntqtQ| (mñ: evOwj Rxeftb gmnj gvb cñve, W. gnvš` knx`j w`|)

Ab`w`tk itgk P`agRg`vi w`y gmnj gvb ms`Zi wjg`tb GKwU mgvšZ ms`Zi Rbt ntqtQb GB aviYvi wefiwaZv Kti etj tQb, tMvov t`tk AvR chš-Øgmnj gvb ms`Z0 Zvi t`fc cwi eZB Ktib Ges GB ms`Zi wfvE nt`Q Bmjvg agP w`yev fvi Zxq ms`Zi wKQv cñve cotj l GB ms`Z eiveiB Zvi t`Zš; i`v Kti GtmtQ Ges AvZ mntRB Zv wPyZ Kiv hvq| (mñ: gmnj gvb ms`Z, kñ itgk P`agRg`vi |)

Ave`j gl`yl gtb KtibN w`y agP l ms`Z Ges gmnj gvb agP l ms`Z c_w K mEY wbtq Ae`vb KtibQ| Zvt`i gta` msNvZ l Av`vb-c0vb ntj l ØKLb l`yUttZ m½g NtUwb, mgšq nqub|0 eis Ømgvš`vj ti Lvi gtZv0 Zviv t`Zš; i`v Kti B cvkvcwk Pttj tQ|

e`i`ixb Dgi Øgmnj g ms`Z0tK e`vL`v KtibQb m=úY`wfbvte| wZub gtb KtibN wfbv wfbv agtq wektmi KviY GKwU RwZi wefvbe Astki ms`ZtZ thUKz cv`R` NtU Zvi tttq tenk NtU Aw`R KviY| A`P GKB agtj et`nl qv mtEj wfbv wfbv A`wZK tkYxtZ Ae`vtbi KviY`Rb gvbtl i ms`ZtZ e`vcK cv`R``Zui nq| BwZnm wektY Kti wZub t`wLttqQb th, gmnj g ms`Z ej tZ hv tevSvbtv nq Zvi cwi Pq wbnZ AvtQ mgvšZwšK gj`tevtai gta`N Bmjvtgi gta`bq| (mñ: gmnj g ms`Z, e`i`ixb Dgi |)

wecixZ gZ tcvly KtibQb Gm lqvtr` Avjx Zui Øgmnj g ms`Zi Av`kP`cēttU| nRiZ gnvš` (m.) Gi J`vh`Ø gnvbyfeZvi bvbwea D`vniY w`tq wZub AvPvi-me`agPktgP cwi etZ`Bmjvtgi`vkK w`K,tjvi cōZ AvakZi`i`Zvtivc KtibQbN Ges etj tQb, kwš`-mgv` l gybeKj`vtYi ctP| Ges Ab`vtqi wei`tx` Aveivg KvR Kti hv l qvUvB gmnj g ms`Zi gj`Dtt`k`|

ØBwZnvmti AvtjvtK evOjvt`tki ms`Z : weUk JcubtenK hM0 wktivbtgi tj LwUttZ ZvRj Bmjvg nvkwx w`y gmnj gvb weftvtai KviY e`vL`v KtibQb| wZub gtb KtibN weUk miKvi Zvt`i wbtRt`i`t`B GB AAtj GKwU cñf`³ mgvš`tkYxi Rbt t`q| GB tkYx Avevi Rbt t`q Ggb GK ms`Zi hv gj Z A`pév`x, agP`K`K, tkYxcv`R` l`el`tg` wektmx| Avi GB mgvš`-ms`ZB w`y gmnj gvbti gta` Atgvpbxq mvs`ZK`el`g` l`t`Z;`Zui Kti| Zui gtZñ ewkceRvtj mgM0evsjvq KLtbnB GKK ms`Zi Avakvix tKvbtv mñsex RbtMvöx bv`yKtj l ms`ZK wfbv wbañi Z ntZv tkYxPwi tti Øvivñ agtktmi Øviv bq| 18 l 19 kZtK evsjvq thme ms`vi Avt`vj b

ntqfQ, wZwb tm,tjvK cMvZKxj KgRvE etj gtbB Ktibwb! eis wny
Rwg`vit`i mg`Bcp, wny`yGuj Ut`i GBme Avb`vj tbi tKvtrv BvZevPK cfrve
eysjvi mvariY gvbfti lci Avt`S ctomb etjB Zui gZ| Abw`tK
gynj gvbft`i 0viv cwi Pwj Z Avb`vj b,tjvK wZwb t`tLqOb Rwg`vi weivax
K.I.K-kigtKi tkYmsM0g wntmte| ci`uiweivax GB `B aitti Avb`vj b
wn`ygnj gvbftK gftLvgL `uo Kwitq t`q etj wZwb gtb Ktib, dtj
mv=c0wqKZvB ntq l`v mgvtrI gj Pwj Kvk³|

tMvcj nvj`vti i weikH Ab`iKg| wZwb gtb KtibN Gt`tk Bmjvg
Avmvi ci weRZvi atgP`rfweK ghP`vq AvKó ntq, Abw`tK wn`yagP
`elg` l AwaKvitf` Ges Drctoibi weciXZ Bmjvtgi mvtg`i eYtZ g
ntq RbMY Bmjvg M0Y KiZ`vK| wKs`GB RbMY wQjt`v`wi`*l cwoZ, ag⁰
cwieZ0I Zvt`i Ae`vi DbwZ NUvtZ cvtib| gynj gvbft`i gta` ZvB AvfRvZ
kvmKtkYx Ges wbgmetEi AwaK`_vKtj l ga`weEtkYx Mto l`vub| ga`hMi
wkI-mvwnZ`-ms`wZ PPq wny`ygnj gvb mgvbfvte AskM0Y Kti evOwj
ms`wZi beRbM`m0eci Kti tZvtj| gynj gvbft`i gta` mpxev` e`vckfvte
c0vi jvf Kti GB mgqB, hv wQjt`v AvPvime`^atgP`wei`tx GKwU`ecueK
c0Zert`i cKvkl` wKs` Dwbk kZtK eWk-weivwaZvi brtg l nwe gZer` l
Avb`vj tbi dtj gynj gvbiv tMwongtZ AvLvs`-nq| wR ag`Qvov meB
eR0xqN GB GKtiLv Ae`vtbi KvitY Zviv tmB ths`ms`wZ t`tK wbtRt`i tK
c0Z`vni Kti tbq| dtj RvZqZvert`i DtbH Kvjt` wny`yPšwet`iv
gynj gvbft`i tK Gt`tki gvby wntmteB wePbv Ktibwb| Avi GuvtKB wny`y
gynj gvb weR0bzvi gj KviY wntmte wPwyZ KtiQb wZwb| (m: gynj gvb
evOvj xi Kvj Pri, tMvcj nvj`vi)|

Abw`tK G tK bvrGj Kvi g Zui 0evOwj gynj g ms`wZ0 iPbvq evOwj
ms`wZ gvb wny`yms`wZ ev evOwj gynj gvb wny`f`i gZv gtbcbY evOwj
bqN GB aitti euj cPwi Z aviYv,tjv LEb Kti t`wLqObN evOwj
gynj gvbB evOwj ms`wZi gj aviK l evnK| wZwb evOwj wny`j ms`wZtK
DEi fvi Zxq Avh`ms`wZi GKwU 0DckvLw0 wntmte eY0v Kti, gynj gvbft`i
ms`wZtK GB gwU i ms`wZ etj AvfwnZ KtiQb Ges etj QbN GB ms`wZi
l ci Bmjvtgi cfrve AvtQ etU, Zte tmB Bmjvg evOvj vi cwj gwUtZ bZb ifc
tctqtQ, cwiYZ ntqfQ tch atgP` evOwj gynj gvbti Mto tZvjv nvrvi eQti i
tjvKvntZ` Gi chvY tgtj| GB ms`wZtK 0Rb ms`wZ0 bvg w`tq wZwb
etj QbN 0Gi `w0 l jxj vtqT gj Z eysj vt`k|0

6.

evOwj i ms`wZ wbtq Avtj vPvi Rb` Avgiv Gevi Gi `yGkuU Aby 1/2 wbtq cKce
Dl`vcb KiZ cwi| thgb, cKceKiv hvq Lv`vf`vm wbtq| evOwj i c0vb Lv`
fvZ-gvQ tKb? (mevB fvZ-gvQ cvt`Q Kx bv tmUv wfboeckP cvK Avi bv cvK
Zvt`i c0vb Ges wcbQ Lv` th fvZ-gvQ tmUv tZv Avi A`fKvi Kiv hvte bvt)
tKb fvZ-gvsm bq? A_ev i`wU-gvsm bq? G c0kie DEi t`qv KwB bq|
KwL c0vb GKwU t`tkN avb thLvtb c0vb kmN tmLvtb fvZ th c0vb Lv`
nte Zv Avi A`rfweK wK? Avi th t`tki GK we`xyAAj Rto AvtQ b`x-
bvjv-Lvj -vej -nvl o-cKi`-wN Ges thLvtb c0KwZKfvteB cP i gvtQi Rb
nqN tmLvtb gvQI th c0vb Lv`Zvij Kvq`vb Kti tbtetm-l tZv we`sqKi
bq| Zvi gvtb `wovt`Q GB th, GKwU RbtMv0xi Lv`vf`vtmi m1/2 tmB t`tki
Drctv`b e`e`v l f-c0KwZK`ewk0vejx A1/2vAwZfvte RwoZ| G t`tki f-
c0KwZ hv`cwb c0vb bv ntZv, Zvntj gvQ w00qB c0vb Lvevi ntZv bv! tKvtrv
gi`c0vb AAjtj gvQ c0vb Lv` wntmte weterPZ nq etj tkvtrv hvq bv| GiKg
cKceZvjv hvq tcvkvK-AvkvK wbtq| eysj vt`tki gvby i`kt`i gZv dvi tKwU
cti bv tKb, wKsev Avi et`i gZv Avcv`g`K mv`v Kvcto tXtK Pj vtdiv Kti
bv tKb? KviYN eysj vt`tki Rjevq ev Avenl qv l B aitti tcvkvKtK
Abtgv`b Kti bv, wKsev GB Avenl qvq l B aitti tcvkvK civi `iKvi tbB|
i`kiv c0j kxZ t`tK evPvi Rb`B l iKg tcvkvK cti, Abw`tK gi`fwi j y
nvl qv Ges cPE Mig Avenl qv t`tK evPvi Rb` Avi et`i Zvc c0ZtivaK mv`v
tcvkvK ciZ nq| i ayRj evqev Avenl qvB bq, c0kwi i fc-tms`h`ewk0`l
gvbfti `fve-Pwi l Ges Zvi ms`wZtK cfrweZ Kti| gi`fwi i`qZvl my`i,
thgb my`i AvtMqMwi i AMjrcvZ, wKs``fUvB AvM0m my`i ev AvtM0mf
weDwU| thme t`tk G,tjv AvtQ tmLvKvi gvby th GKUz i`qI nte, wKsev Zviv
th AvtM0mf weDwU c0` Kite Zv Avi A`rfweK wK? Abw`tK eysj vt`tki
c0KwZK tms`h`0tKvgj l gvqvgq, G t`tki gwU big l DeP| GB i`qI XvKv
knti l c0q Aetnj vq th cwi gvY MvQ Rbtq Zv cw`exi Avi K-wU knti Rbtq
tm wltq m`n AvtQ| G t`tki th w`tK ZvKvteb, t`Lteb meR, t`Lteb
kvS-iJcgqx b`x| Ggb tKvgj, gvqvgq c0kwi gta` w`tq teto l Vv gvby,tjv
th GKUz AvteMc0Y nte tm tZv ej vB evuj, c0t`i tej vq AvtM0mf weDwU
tPq Zviv th mdU weDwU tKb tenk `i`Zi t`te tmUvB tZv `rfweK| b`xgvZK

GB t`tki b`xbvj-v-nvl i-wej th`i aygvbftli Lv`vf`vm`Zwi tZB fvgKv ti tL tQ
Zv bq, gvbftli `fve-Pwi l` wbgf`Yl fvgKv ti tL tQ | b`xZieZ`ev cwbcb`vb
AA`jtj i gvb | mavi YZ A`el wqK, D`vmb Ges fveev`x aitbi nq | Gt`tki
evDj m`c0v`fqi Drcw`E l weKv`tki w`tk bRi w`tj l w`el qWu mZ`Zv Dc j w`a
Kiv hvte | Avgv`f` i evDj iv c0q mKtj B cwbcb`vb AA`jtj i gvb | m`eZ b`xi
gta` Ni -Ovovi GKUv Bw`z AvtQ, AvtQ fveew` Zv |

ms`wZ m`e`U Gfite AtbK K_vB ej v hvq, evOwj ms`wZi l ci Avgv`f` i
f-citKw`ZK`ewk0`vej xi c`fve wbtqB i wPZ n`tZ c`r`i Avj v`v GKwU c`e`U, thgb
n`tZ c`r`i Lv`vf`vm, Drcv`b c`x`wZ, Drme-cveB, fcvkvK-AvkvK, mvs`wZK
KgRv`E BZ`w` wbtq l |

7.

webqKgvi mi Kvfti i th tj LwUj (0te`wuj Kyj Pvi A`vR G wmt`÷g Ae wgdP`zqvj
AvKKj Ut`i kbm0) K_v GKUyAv`M etj wQ, tmlU`tZ wZwb GK Mfxi l my`j c`d`vi
c`h`i`zi AeZvi Yv K`ib | 1942 m`v`j GB tj LwUj evsjv Abjev` K`ib w`f`wZ
g`f`Lvcra`vq | i ay Abjev` B bq, i PbvUj Abc`Ly w`e`k`l`Yl nwmRi K`ib wZwb |
GB tj Lv l Gi w`e`k`k`Yi gj K_wU n`tj v ms`wZi w`el bqq | AvKKj Ut`i kbm
K_wUj e`vL`v Gi KgN

tKv`bv ms`wZ Ab` ms`wZi w`f`Zi c`e`k Kw`tZ`_w`K`j w`Z`xq ms`wZUvi Af`ve`f`
A_ev tek`w`Qz i`e`j NwU`tZ`_v`f`K | GB`B ms`wZ nB`tZ ms`wZi bZb Mob ev
QuP Mwoqv l`f`v | ... B ms`wZi tgj vtgkvi c`b`v`j`x`t`KB AvKKj Ut`i kbm ej v
hvq | ... Avi wgdP`zqvj AvKKj Ut`i kbm g`v`b cv`i`u`i`K ms`wZ-w`el bqq, ev ms`wZi
tj b`f`b | [m`f` t evOj vq t`kr`w`e`f`kr (e`l`-ms`wZi tj b`-f`b), webq mi Kvi, 1942]

Zuiv t`Lv`t`j`b, Aw` evOwj i ms`wZi m`t`z` Ab` ms`wZi w`el bgtqi dtj bZb
ms`wZi ai b Kxfite cv`e`e` tM`t`j`v | m`e`f`t`q`_i`Z`c`Y`th w` KUvi c`e`Z` Zuiv`w`
AvKl`f` Ki`t`j`b, tmlU` n`t`j`v`N evsjvq w`f`b`e`atg`f` c`e`k Ges Gi c`f`ite evOwj
ms`wZi i`f`c`v`f`i, GKBfite evOwj ms`wZi c`f`ite evB`i t`_t`K Avmv ag`e`tj`vi
i`f`c`v`f`i | Z`f` i` g`t`Z`N` i ay Bmj vgB bq, w`y`Ges teS`x` ag`f` evsjv AA`jtj i
w`e`f`kr ag`f` GBme atg`f` AvMgtbi AvtMl G AA`jtj i gvbftli w`R`^t`Kv`bv ag`
w`Q`j`v`N` Zuiv` G`i` bvg`w` t`q`0`b` 0evOj`x` ag`f` | Zuiv` G`-l` ej`t`j`b`N` Bmj`vg` Avmvi
AvtMl G AA`jtj i mg`-g`vb | w`y`yev teS`x` w`Q`j`v`N` Hw`Z`nw`m`K` GB` avi`Yw`UB` f`j` |

eis GK weivU msL`K RbtMv0x A-w`y`ev A-teS`x` i`t`q` w`M`t`q`w`j, ev tKD tKD
tm-me ag`f`M0y` Ki`t`j`l` Zv`Ggb`f`v`te` Z`f`i` Aw` ms`wZi` QutP` t`x`t`j` cw`i`w`Z`
K`i` w`b`t`q`w`j` th` Z`v`f`i`t`K` eotRvi` w`b`g`-w`y`ev` w`b`g`-teS`x` ej`v` hvq | Bmj`vg`
AvMgtbi` dtj` GB` AA`jtj` i` A-w`y`ev` A-teS`x` GK` weivU` msL`K` t`j`v`K, m`t`z`
w`K`Q`y`w`y`Ges` w`K`Q`z` teS`x` l` bZb` ag`f`M0y` K`i` | w`K`S` w`R`^`ms`wZ`t`K` w`em`R`B`
t`q`v` G` t`f`t`l` N`t`U`b | dtj` c`e`Z`K` ag`B` evOwj` atg`f` `v`c`t`U` w`b`t`R`f`i` Aw`
i`f`c` L`B`t`q` bZb` GK` i`f`c` j`v`f` K`i` | G` w`el`t`q` Z`f`i` g`Z`N

evOj`x` w`y`j`v` ciatg`^`x`f`v`c`0B` KbfvU` g`v`f` | Bst`i`R` Lw`0`q`v`biv, w`g`k`i`i`
g`m`j`g`v`biv, Biv`f`bi` g`m`j`g`v`biv` thgb` ciatg`^`w`f`Z, evOj`x`ivl` Aw`e`K`j`
ZvB | ... w`y`ms`wZ` l` w`y`j`ag`f`m`K`v`t`j`i` evOj`vi` 0Abvh`0`bi`-bvixi` c`f`f` w`e`f`kr
w`R`ibm | w`K`S` evOj`x` RvZ` GB` w`e`f`kr` ag`f` ms`wZ`t`K` w`R` ag`f` ms`wZi` e`f`k`
Avw`b`q`w`j` | Z`_v`K`_Z` Avh`0`g`f` ms`wZ` Avh`0`ms`wZi` c`f`ite` c`w`o`q`v` Avvh`0`K`Z`
nB`q`v`Q` | Bv`f`K` e`w`j`e` AeivOj`x` ms`wZi` evOj`x`Ki`Y | w`y`j`ag`f`ev` teS`x`ag`
Avb`q`v`m` evOj`x`i` Rq` Kw`i`q`v` j`B`t`Z` cv`i` bvB | evOj`x` atg`f` w`b`K`U`l` Bv`f`i`
g`v`_v` t`b`v`q`B`t`Z` nB`q`v`Q` | ... Avh`0`g`f`thgb` evOj`v`f` k`i`K` Rq` Kw`i`q`v`Q, evOj`x` ag`
l` t`Z`g`nb` Bv`f`K` b`v`f`R`v`j` Kw`i`q`v`Q | Rq`Uv` GK` Zi`dv`nq` bvB`N` ag`f`i` ev` g`Z`v`S`-
i` M0h`Y`Uv` nB`q`v`Q` cv`i`u`i`K | evOj`v`f`k` Lp` tekx` t`j`v`K`t`K` ciag`f` (w`y`j`
^`x`Kvi` Ki`v`b`v` m`e`nq` bvB | AmsL`^`bi`bvix` Aw`y`y` A`_f` evOj`x` ev` Avvh`0`w`nq`v`
w`M`q`w`j` | ... evOj`xi` m`w`0`k`w`3` Bmj`vg`t`Kl` mnt`R` c`_` Qw`o`q`v` t`q` bvB | w`y`y`l`
teS`x` atg`f` g`t`Zv` Bmj`vg`t`Kl` evOj`x`i` w`b`K`U` civ`Rq` ^`x`Kvi` Kw`i`t`Z` nB`q`v`Q` |
GB` m`K`j` t`f`t`l` atg`f` m`t`z` ms`wZ`t`Kl` e`j`S`q`v` i`w`L`t`Z` nB`te | ... w`e`f`kr
ms`wZ`_t`j`vi` Dci` ^`f`kr` ms`wZi` c`f`ite` Mfxi` f`ite` j`f` | Kw`i`evi` w`el`q` | [m`f` t`
evOj`vq` t`kr`w`e`f`kr (e`l`-ms`wZi` tj`b`-f`b), webq` mi` Kvi, 1942]

Gi`dj` Kx`i`Kg`m`y`i` c`b`vi`x`n`t`q`w`j` Zvi` c`b`v`Y`w`n`t`m`te` ej`t`Q`b`N

evOj`x` w`y`y`l` evOj`x` g`m`j`g`v`b`i` AvPvi`-e`envi` l` Pj`Pj`t`b` w`g`j` AvtQ |
Kvi`Y` w`K`? mavi`Y`i` avi`Yv`N` w`y`f`i` t`Kn` t`Kn` g`m`j`g`v`b` nB`q`v` h`v`l`q`q`
GB`i`f`c` Nw`U`q`v`Q` | K`_v`Uvi` w`f`Zi` w`K`Q`z`m`Z` AvtQ | w`K`S` Avmj` Kvi`Y`N` w`y`y`
atg`f` g`t`Zv` g`m`j`g`v`b` atg`f` Avih`evOj`x` Aw`i`g` t`j`v`K`i` | AvPvi`-e`envi` Av`i`
Pj`Pj`b` Xw`K`q`v` w`M`q`v`Q` | w`y`y`l` g`m`j`g`v`b` ^`B` atg`B` 0evOj`w`g`0`i` c`b`j`c`
c`w`o`q`v`Q` | w`y`y`l` g`m`j`g`v`b` atg`f` Dci` Lw`U` ^`f`kr` ms`wZ` w`M`e`R`q`
Pj`v`B`t`Z`Q` | GB` K`_v`Uv` g`t`b` i`w`L`t`j` evOj`x` w`y`y`Ges` g`m`j`g`v`b`i` i`w`Z`b`w`Z`i`

wfZi HK` I mv`k`_tjv mntR epStZ cwi e| `ß ms`uZB ðevOvj xKiYi0
cfvte AþBUv GKifc t`LvBqv _vtK| [mT t evOjvq t`kr-æt`kr (e½-
ms`uZi tj b-t`b), webq mi Kvi, 1942]

A_ŕ wefbrætgp AvMgtb Aw` evOvj ms`uZ Zvi ifc cwi eZB KtiþQ etU,
wKŠ` GB ms`uZ GZUvB kw³kvjx Ges AmacZ`we`vix uQjv th cßj
civµgkvjx wv`æg`ev Bmjvg agP Zvt`i wbtRt`i ŐAm`0 ifc ati ivLtZ
cvtiwb, eis Aw` evOvj ms`uZi cfvte `tUv wecixZ tgi`i ag`KLtþv KLtþv
GKBiyc c0k0 Kitz eva` ntqt0, GLtþv nt`Q| tj bt`b ntqt0 etU, Zte
evOvj ms`uZ civRq`xKvi Ktiwb|

G wcltq GKwU we`vwi Z Avtj vPbv i tqt0 AvevRvdi kvgmj`xtbi Őtj vKvqZ
mgyR I evOvjx ms`uZ0 Mßf,³ ðevOvj xi mgyšZ tjvKms`uZ0 i Pbvq| wZvb
Aek` webq mi Kvþi i gtZv Avh`e`evOjvi BvZnm LþR t`tLwb, Phfct`i
mgqKvj t`tK (Aóg-beg Lóvā) eZg`vbKvj chŠ-BvZnmþK wbfP Kti evsjvi
tjvKRxetb cßngvb ms`uZi mgyšZ ifcwi aib-aviY evL`v KtiþQb| Zvi
gtZŃ evsjvi RbMY KwL Rvex etj MógþK tK`³ KtiB Zvt`i ms`uZi weKvk
NþUþQ, Avi c0þxbKvtj GtKKwU Móg bvbv tckvi tjvKRb GKmt½ evm Kitzv
etj Móg_tjv uQjv c0q`wbfP| ivRivRvrt`i Dlv-cZb ev ivrt`i mgyv
cwi eZB Zvt`i Rvxtb tKvtþv cfveB tdtjwb| Zvt`i gta` GKUv maviY
mgtSvZv uQjv, thgbŃ agf`ekjmtK Zviv Zvt`i HwZtn`i mt½ Lvc LvBtq
wbtqUj wKsev kT`i Őviv Avµvš-ntj mwešjv ZfvteB i`tL`uovtZv| AvhPv
Gt`tk Avmvi AvtMB RbMtYi th`vaxb mvs`uZK Rvxtb uQjv Zvi AþBK c0vY
civ qv hvq| AvhPv e½fvq ev Gi Awævmt`i mþRti t`LtZv bv, KviY, mæZ
Gt`i Rvxbhvtþi Abl½mgn AvhP i t`tK c`K uQjv| ZvB etj GK_v ejv
hvte bv th, AvhPv tk0 uQjv, KviYŃ wfbzv tk0Zi c0vY Kti bv| vj wLZ
evsjvfvvi RbKvj þK tjvKms`uZi`kkeKvj ejv hvq| Avi Gi c0g vj wLZ
wb`k0 PhwMwZ ŐAva`wZK t0YvRvZ0 ntj I ŐBnRvMwZK c0ZxtK0 i wPZ| GtZ
gtb nq Őtj vKvqZ`vK0K wPšic0hZ mgyvRK tkYxtPZbv tmKvtj I G AĀtj i
RbRvxtþK cfveZ KtiþQ|0

Gici G AĀtj Bmjvgtgi c0ek NtU| Zte G Bmjvg nhiZ gnvæš (m.)
c0wZŠ AwæKZ I wbtFRvj Bmjvg bq| c0wZŠ nI qvi c0q 600 e0i ci
Gt`tk Avmvi mgq Bmjvg Bivb, ga`Gwkqv, AvdMwb`vþbi eU tjvKvPvi mt½
wbtq Avtþm| D`vniY wntmte ejv hvqŃ mpxMlix,`itekx BZ`w Aw` Bmjvgtg

tbB| mpx-`i`itek`i AwæKvskB uQjv b gvbeZvev`x I wefbrætgp mgšqKviX|
Avi Giiv Gt`tk Gtm fvi Zxq`k`fbi PviwU gj avivi mt½ cwi wPZ nbŃN 1. m0v
I m0c c`K mEj| 2. m0v I m0c AvrfbæmEj| 3. wbiXkji emv Zv ev Ckji mæþU
bxi eZv| 4. j Roewr Zv| Zviv uQZxq aviwUþK cþ Kti tZvtj b| Zviv Avmvi
AvtM Gt`tk tešxatgp cfve uQjv Ges etfj`b`ev` Őviv Avµvš-ntq tešxgZ
`eP ntq cotj I RbMtYi gta` Gi cfve we`gvb uQjv| gnmjv g mpxd mvaKiv
GBme aviv mæþU RvbtZb Ges etfj`b`ev`i eYfP` ePstZb bv ev gvbtZb bv;
dtj gvbeZvev`x, t0gfv³tZ cY`cwi emvZŠ Bmjvg ag`RbMtYi gta` Avt`b
m0c Kti| Zte RbMY agfšw Z ntj I nvRvi eQZii HwZn` I Abl½mgn
mt½ bZb atgp mgšq Kti wbtq0| mpxt`i AvMgtþi dtj t0gfv³ev` wv`y
gnmjv g wbeþktl mKtj i gta` mĀwi Z nq| Guv me atgp GK aiþbi mgšq
etUŃ hv ag`eY`wbeþktl mKj gvbtþK AvrfbægvbeK mgZtj wbtq Avtþm|
mvg,`gT`x I avZZ;Gi gj gšj

gnmjv g kvmbvgjt B ðevOjv0 I ðevOvj0 kĀ0tqi D`me NtU| gnmjv g
kvMkiv G AĀj þK GKwU`vaxb ivR`wntmte c0Z0vi Rb` GKwU meRbM0n`
mgyšZ mgyvRK Rvxtvra wbgP`Y mtP0 ntq uQjv, evsjv fvlv I mwntZ`i
c0t`civ KZv Kti uQjv b| GB mgqKvj þK evOvj RvZxqZvev`i D`meKvj ejv
thtZ cvti| GB mgtq gvbeZvev`x tjvKms`uZi PpP, D`vi -Amvæc0vqK
t0gfv³ev`x agPPf dtj GB AĀtj i RbtMv0x GKwU AwæfvR` RvWZ wntmte
Mto I þv Ges Zvi tjvKms`uZ I mwntZ` cY`v t0tZ`vtK| GB ms`uZi gj
`enk0Ń Avb0vmbKZime`^, Abo wevævæv mæþj Z atgp c0Z D`vmbZv| GB
D`vmbZvtþK GK aiþbi wæ`vni ejv hvq|

evsjvi maviY gvbtli mt½ vgtjvgtk mpx-`itek, mvaYmb0mX, evDj-
`eivMxv th ms`uZi RbKw`tq uQjv Zv wv`ygnmjv g-tešx wbeþktl mKj ag`
etYp gvbtþK GKBi Kg Rvxbhvtþ D0K Kti tZvtj | Avi GRb`BŃ

wv`y gnmjv g wbeþktl GLbl evsjvfvlvfvix AĀtj i Mvb evRbv
Zvj mj j q Ges bZ` I ev`hš;Avrfb0 wv`0 KtqKwU agf0vþv
Ges gtZi mrKvi cfvWZ e`wZtiþK emK mKj cKvi Avbt`vrme
tgjv cfvWZ mKtj GKwU Z nq| jwv tLjv, Ziemi I ivg`vi
tLjv, nWwMz I`vBov tLjv cfvWZ mKj agf0j æt gvbtli µov|
evmMþni wbgP` tKšKj, wFZii Avmeve, bKuk Ku_v, kh`v,
`ZRmcĀ, KwL hšcWZ, A`k`i meikQy Avrfb0 GKB gvtvi

RwgtZ mKtj cvkvcvk Pvl Kti Ges GKB dmj djvq| Drcv`b
c×wZI Awfbb agfag weavtb weklfvte wbol × KtqKwU `e`
e`wZtitiK agm=c0vq wbeftkl mKj ev0vj xi Lv` Zwj Kv I cvK
c0vj x Awfbb...mKj ev0vj x cj wevxi tcvkvK cwi`Q` Aj sKvi cI
c0vab `e` c0vZ AvtMI AwfbbwQjv, wkuAr DbwZi ci GLbl
AwfbbAvtQ| [m7 ttjvKvqZ mgvR I ev0vj x ms`wZ Avey Rvdi
kvgmj'xb]

AvhPv G t`tk Avmvi AvtMB th GLvbKvi RbMtYi `vaxb mvs`wZK Rxeb wQjv
Zvi AtbK c0vYi K_v Dttj E Kti wZwb etj tQbN eisjvi M0g_tjv wQjv
`qsm=úY`wevfbatckvi tjvKRb GK Mtg GKmt½ evm KitiZv, ivR-ivRovt`i
Dl vb-cZb Zv`i GB `vaxb Rxeb Lp KgB c0ve tdjtZv| wKs` AvhP`i
AvMgb, cieZKvtj teSx-wv`yI Bmjvg atgP AvMgb Zv`i mvs`wZK Rxeb
c0ve tdjt | Zte GB c0ve htZv bv ivR%wZK KviTY Zvi tPttq teuk `vk0K
KviTY ctotQ| hLbB th ag`GLvtb Gtm0, ZLbB GLvbKvi RbMY Zv`i
wb0Rt`i mjevagtZv GtK 0mstkvab0 Kti M0Y KitiQ| wZwb gtb Ktib
0dv0vtgUvj 0 etj RMtZ tKv0v wRw0mB tbB, GgbwK Bmjvg wb0RI Zvi RbY
t`tkB 0dv0vtgUvj 0 bq, eis GtZ Zvi ce0ZKvtj i AtbK ag`I mvgwRK
AvPvi e`enrti i mYú0 c0ve itqtQ| wZwb AtbK_tjv D`vniY w`tq tmiU
c0vYI KitiQb| Avi fvi Zeft Bmjvtgi AvMgb m=ftU Zvi gZN

fvi tZ th Bmjvg ivRKvq agfag cvkvcvkfvte c0ek Kti tmiU
nhiZ tgvv=š` (^ t) c0wZ` Avi egi`i 0b0fRvj 0 Bmjvg wQjv bv|
G Bmjvg Bivb, ga` Gukqv, AvdMvb`wb c0vZ t`k cvi nI qvi Kvtj
tm me t`tki eú tjvKvPvi mn, c0wZ` nI qvi 600 eQi ci, ZK`
AvdMvb weRqt`i m½ Avtm| [m7 ttjvKvqZ mgvR I ev0vj x ms`wZ
AveyRvdi kvgmj'xb]

ejv c0qvRbN eisjv fvlvflv x AAjt Bmjvg M0YthvM`Zv tctqt0 gj Z mjd-
mvaK ag0Pvi Kti`i KviTY, kvMk tkYxi Rb` bq| G m=ftU GKwU we`wii Z
Avtj vPbv AvtQ Avgvi 0ms`wZ, mvc0wqKZv I gtbvRMr0 i Pbvq| wb0RI tj Lv
t`tk D×wZ w`tZ weeZ teva KiwQ, Zey c0m½K etj KtqKwU j vBb Ztj
aiwQN

G AAjt wecjmsL`K gvby th Bmjvg M0Y KtiwQj Zvi
AtbK_tjv KviTYi gta` ASZ wZwU KviTYK AZ`š`_i`Zcy`
wntmte wPvY Ziv hvqN 1. e0TY`ev`xt`i eYfE`K wef`bmZ,
AZ`vPvi-wbcxob, Pvtc I Zvtc mvavi Y RbMY AwZ0 wQjv, 2. wK
tmB i Kg GKwU mvs`Kvtj mvg, avZZ; I kms` evY wbtq Bmjvg
ag`Gt`tk c0ek KtiwQj, Ges 3. G evY hviv enb Kti wbtq
Gtm0tj b Zvi wQj b mjd mvaK N Avvo=ft Rxebhvcb, gvbtli
gb efs Kiv Kiv I K_v ejvi TjgZv, Avbx I c0Avevb `vk0K
nI qv mteI wbinsKvix mst` gtZv mvavi Y gvbtli`i `yL`yRv-
msKU-mgm`vi m½x ntZ cvivi mnRvZ c0Yzv hut`itK G AAjt i
gvbtli KvtQ e`vcKfvte M0YthvM` Kti ZtjwQj | ... mjddiv th
Bmjvg wbtq Gtm0tj b Zv Avite D`weZ gj Bmjvg bq, eis
`vk0Kfvte AtbKwU cwiwZ I AvPvime`Zv-eRZ Bmjvg|...
gvbtli KvtQ Zviv (mjddiv) ejtZ jvMttj b t0gi K_v, tevSvtZ
jvMttj b m0vi m½ m0i m=úK`0t0i bq, t0gi | GKvI t0gi
gva`tgB cvl qv hvte m0vK N Ab` tKv0vfvte bq| t0gi I fiv`i
GB K_v_tjv G AAjt i gvbtli KvtQ AvtM t`tkB cwiwPZ wQjv N
Zvi m½ hP` ntjv gvbtli-gvbtli mgZvi K_v, avZtZi K_v, mgvb
AvaKviti K_v, kms`-I m=c0wZi K_v| Zievix w`tq bq, Ktvi
agfag AvPvime`Zv w`tq bq, fq-fwZ-úsKvi w`tq bq N tmb
kms`-m=c0wZ-gvbeZv-mvg`-t0gi-fiv`-avZZ; BZ`w`i K_v etj
mjddiv Rq Kti tdjtj b GKwU wekvj RbtMv0xK| G AAjt
Bmjvtgi Rtqi BvZnm ejtZ eLwZqvi wLj wRi e0wRtqi Kwvbx
tevSvq bv, tevSvq GB `vk0K weRtqi BvZnm|... (Ges tevSv hvq)
G t`tki gvbtli gtbvRMtZ AvtQ kms`-m=c0wZ-avZZ;gvbeZv I
mvtg`i c0Z t0gi | tKv0v tgSj ev`x Ktvi KwU ZEv w`tq Zv`i tK
Rq Kiv hvqN fivel`tZi hvte bv|

AveyRvdi kvgmj'xtbi fvlvqN

0dv0vtgUvj etj tKv0v e`-gvbeRwZi mvgwRK Rxeb tKvb Kvtj
wQjv bv, mZivs Zvi c0t0Z0 c0P0vI mvdj`gwU nI qvi bq|
[m7 ttjvKvqZ mgvR I ev0vj x ms`wZ AveyRvdi kvgmj'xb]

ukš' tPóWU eúKvj t_tKB Pj tQ, cwk^vb Avgj t_tK i" Kti GLb chS-
GK`j agfU tj vK I KtqKiu mv=c0 wqK ivR%owZK `j G t`k tK GKiu ag©
ivt°cwi YZ Kivi w`ev`tcwefvi ntq AvtQ| mpeaver`x ivR%owZK `j _tj vl
Zvt`i tK Avktq-clkq-mg_8 w`tq PjtQ| GgbuK cMwZkxj Zvi gflvk cto
wKQyQUteKx ep`Rixel Zvt`i GB cPóvi m½ mwgj ntq tQb| Zvt`i GB tPóv
Ae`vnZ _vKte etj B a ti tbqv hvq| ukš' evOwj ms`wzi th nvRvi eQtii
BwZnm ZvtZ wbuōZ Kti B ejv hvq, GtK ciwRZ Kiv hvte bv| evOwj Zvt`i
ms`wzi K wPiKvj AcivtRq ifc t`Ltz tPtqtQ, Avi tPtqtQ etj B ciwRZ
ntZ t`qwb| GB GZKvj ci Gtm Zvt`i tK ciwRZ Kiv hvte, GUv gL`Qvov
Avi tK-B ev fivtZ cvi te!

i PbrKvj t Rvbqwi N tde`qwi, 2008

BwZnv tmi weKwZ, BwZnv tmi Kvi Pnc

gy³ht`xi BwZnm wbtq weZK°Pj tQ `xNf b a ti N GK_v mevB Rvtbb| ukš'
GKUz j ¶ Kij B terSv hvte N weZK°v Avmtj gy³hyk ev `faxbZvi BwZnm
wbtq bq, tNvl Yv wbtq| `faxbZvi tNvl Yv tK w`tq tQ b, GB wbtq eisj vt`tki
eo `fUv ivR%owZK `j Avi Zvt`i AbMZ ep`Rixel `xNf b a ti ev`vbev`
Pwj tQ AvmtQb| tKv t v t`tki gy³hyk tK tKej gv t `faxbZvi tNvl Yv-weZtK°
chftq bwgtq Avbvi gtZv Ggb wej cūZfv m°EZ i ayersj vt`tki ivR%owZK
`tj i B itqtQ, c_w_xi Avi tKv t v t`tk Ggbw NtutQ etj Avgvi Rv v tbB|
thb ezeUa 7 gv tPp fvl Y wKsev wRqvDi ingv tbi 27 gv tPp tNvl Yv B G t`tki
`faxbZv Gt b w`tqtQ! `faxbZv j vt fi ci t_tK Gme `tj i evi evi ¶lgZvq
Avt ivnb Ges ivó¶lgZvq hkv civaxt`i AskMh tYi dtj ivó tq cPvi gva`g I
`g -Ktj R chftqi cv`cy`#K Zvt`i Bt`OgtZv BwZnm i Pbi cBYZv t`Lv
tMtQ| G Ggb GK BwZnm thLv t b mvi vt`tki tKwU-tKwU gv b t i AvZ`vtMi
K_v D t j L Kiv nq bv| th wecj `f f¶Mi wfZi w`tq t`tki gv b t i K th tZ
ntqtQ, th Acwixg wbfZb-wbcxotbi wKvi ntZ ntqtQ, th AKíbxq
AvZ`vtMi dtj GB `faxbZv AvRZ ntqtQ, tm_tj vl ejv nq bv| temvgwi K
gy³thv`vt`i exi ZMv_v, cwk`wb t`i wbg¶ wbcxob, nZ`vhÁ, j j cvU,
ivRvKvi t`i KKwZ°BZ`w` wbtqB ev KtZvUKz Avtj vPbv nq? A_wbZ gv b t i
Rieb`vb, jvL-jvL bixi m°fgnwb, AmsL` hkviki i Rb t, tKwU gv b t i `jmn
ki Yv_¶ Rieb N GB mewKQj weei Y hw`_vKtZv BwZnv tmi, Zvntj tKv t v f v t e B
gy³ht`xi BwZnm tK IB a t b i ZrO weZtK°bwgtq Avb th Z bv| `faxbZv
AR¶bi mg`-KwZz; ivR%owZK `j _tj v wbtRiv wbtZ Pwq, GgbuK Ab` tKv t v
`tj i tbZvKg°ntj Zvi Ae`vbUK t`Kvi K t Z Pwq bv, Avi tmRt b`B ht`x
Rq j vt fi gj bvqK hviv tmB bvg-bv-Rvbv RbMYI D t c¶Z _tK| tNvl Yv-

mnKgfiv tetP AvtQb Kx bv tmUvl ZvRDwifbi Rvbn wQtjv bv! Dttj E th,
`faxb evsjv wece* miKvi MvZ nq 10 Gucj , kc_ MhY Kti 17 Gucj
1971| hw` I Zvi AvtMBN 11 Gucj N ZvRDwif b Avng` evsjv` k miKviti i
cavbgšx wntmte teZvi fviY t`b| wZub th fvi Zxq cavbgšxi Kvto wbtRtK
cavbgšx wntmte cwipq w`tqutj b Zvi tcofb GKwL Zvrchq KviY wQtjv|
Avl qvqx jxtMi mvaviY m`uv`K wntmte cOZtiva htx` mnvqZv Pvl qv Avi
evsjv` k miKviti i cavbgšx wntmte mnvqZv Pvl qv th m`uy`wfbw`vci Ges
wfbegvfvhš tmUv ZvRDwif b Avng` h_v_B Dcjwä KtiwQtj b| AvtMB Dttj E
KtiwQ, mvtvZi i`itZB Bw`iv MvU RvbtZ tPtqutj bN` OAvl qvqx jxM
Buzgta`B tKvfbv miKvi MvB KtiqQ Kx bw! Ges BuzvPK DEi tctq wZubN
öevsjv` k miKviti i Avte`b Abymviti evsjv`tki gysmsMogtK m`e` mKj
cKvi mnthwMzv cövtbi cOZkhwZ Ávcb KtibjO ZvRDwif b Avngt`i GB
`i` wKzv Zui ÖcavbgšxtZiO bq gym atib KvhrKi wQtjv| AvtikwL D`vniY
w`ttj tmU Avtiv cwiv`v fivte tevsv hvteN fvi Zxq cavbgšxi m½ cÖg
mvtvZB wZub evsjv` kttK` xkuz t`qvi Rb` Abtiva Kijl GuUtK wZub
tmcl Ö`weO wntmteB wRbtq ivLtz tPtqutj b, tKvfbv Pvc ev ZwO Kti GtK
ZimšZ Kitz Pvbub| KviY, GKw`tk evsjv` kttK KUwkwZK` xkuz t`qvi
e`vcvti fviZi ev`em`šZ wKQz Amjeav wQtjvN` tmU thgb wZub eštZ
tcti wQtj b, Ab`w`tk cOZtiva htx` i`i` nI qvi m½ m½ fvi Zxq` xkuz tctj
evsjv`tki gys`hx th qwZMÖ` ntZvN` tmU Dcjwä Kitz tcti wQtj b|
(tm`ttj cwk`wb GtK Öfvi Zxq lohšj` etj w`tki Kvto cOZwZ Kivi mthwM
thgb tctZv, tZgub GB hxtK fvi Z-cwk`wb htx` etj PwjtqN` 1965 mvtj i
hxti gtZvN` AvSRwZK n`ttjtc htx`wvuz KvhrKi Kivi tPov Kitzv, hv
cwitktl evsjv`tki gys`hx`tk Avtibi gZii w`tk tvtj w`tzv|) ZvRDwif b
Avng` Zui ivR%kwZK l`vkwbK cAvi Kvity w`lq`ttjv Dcjwä Kitz
cvtj l Avl qvqx jxtMi Awakvsk tbZvB tmU cvtibub, dtj miKvi Mvftbi ci
t`tkB ZvRDwif b Avng`tk bvbvi Kg Dc`jxq lohšj` tgvKvfejv Kitz nq|
Rvbn hvq, AšZ At`vettii AvM chš-Zui wei`xev`xt`i cPviYv wQtjvN`
ÖZvRDwif bi gys`hxti bmxZ m`uy`v`avš-, fviZi fvgKv A`úo ev qwZKi Ges
tmwftqZ fvgKv gys`hxti w`tivaxjO At`vettii w`tk Gtm Zui AbymZ bmxZi
BuzvPK djvdj` wöMö`fvte cwiv`v nq Gttj`ttji wFzi t`tk Ggb
AvfthwM l`tv th, wZubN` Öcövmx miKviti i me`ti Avl qvqx jxtMi` jMZ`v`
wb`vi`Yfvte Aetjv Kti PttjQb Ges e/zeÜi gvZ`tkP` cOZ Pig Dtcqiv

cÖkÖ Kti Avl qvqx jxM w`tivax kw³`ti tRvi`vi KitQb|O tkb Ggb
AvfthwM DttwQj tm cöthz GKUz cti Avmtev| Zui wei`tx GKw`tk L`Kvi
tgvkZvK Ges gvineš Avjg Pvlxi tbZtZi`ttji wFziKvi WwbcšK Ask,
Ab`w`tk dRjj` nK gwYi tbZtZi`ögyRe ewnbxO msMvZ ntZ`vtK Ges Zui
tbZZi tgbt wbtZ A`xkuz RvbtZ`vtK| i`ay Zvb bq, Zviv GKwL Z ntq
ZvRDwif btK cavbgšx wntmte tgbt bv tbevi tNviYv w`tq hš` mvtvZi cwvq
t`b fvi Zxq KZct`qvi Kvto| GKw`tk cwk`wb nrbv`vi ewnbxi wbcxob,
evOvj i gys`i jovB, AvSRwZK lohšj` Ab`w`tk GBme Dc`jxq tKw`j
gv_vq wbtqB ZttK tbZZi w`tq thtZ nq| GgbwK ZttK nZv Kivi Rb` gysRe
ewnbxi lohšj` K_v RvbtZ tcti l Ges nZvi Rb` w`wZcÖB hxtKttK nvtZi
Kvto tctq| w`tkl tKvfbv e`v`v bv wbtqB wZub ZvtK tto t`bN` thb GB
NUbwL evBti dum ntq Zvt`i wFziKvi ÖbtK AwakZi Zxe`Kti Zj`tz bv
cvti| hvtnvK, evsjv`tki AvbpbwK` xkuz t`qvi e`vcvti fviZi th
Amjeav`ttjv wQtjv tm`ttjv AtbKUvB AvSRwZK ivRbwZi dtj D`wZ|
evsjv`tki gys`hx fviZi Rb` eögt`x msKU` Zwi KtiwQj N` GKw`tk
Ae`vNZ kiYv`š Xj (cÖq GK tKwL kiYv`š Pvc fviZi mvgwRK-A`kwZK
l ivR%kwZK Ae`vi lci Mfxi cOZwLqv mjo KtiwQj), Ab`w`tk GB
kiYv`š`ttK Zvt`i wbr t`tk tdiZ cvwfbvi Rb` evsjv`tki GKwL kwšeY^Ö
Ae`v`Zwi i eva`evaKZvl wQtjv| wKš`tmB Ae`v`Kxvte mjo Kiv m`e? Rvbn
hvqN` RjvB-Gi gvSvgs chš-fviZ Avkv KtiwQj th, Avtgvi Kvi Öhv`y`tEÖ
cwk`v`bi ÖAf`š`xYÖ mgm`vi GKwL ivR%kwZK mgvavb nte, wKš`lB mgtqi
ciciB Zviv eštS hvqN` GuL Avt`š m`e bq| tm`ttj evsjv`tki gys`hxti
mvtvZ mnthwMzv Övov Zvt`i Rb` wfbetKvfbv c_`tLjv wQtjv bv| KviY GK
tKwL kiYv`š Pvc tKvfbv t`tki ct`q` xNrvj atj mvgj t`qv Am`e| wKš`
mvtvZ mnthwMzv Kivi Ab`wec`l wQtjv| gys`hxti Pxb cwk`v`bi c`q` tbcvq,
fviZ hw` GB hxti Rwtq cto Zvttj Pxtbi c`q` t`tkl AvmgtYi AvksKv
wQtjv| dtj Zvt`i Rb` cÖqvRb ntq ctowQj GKwL enr kw³i mg`B|
Avtgvi Kv AvtM t`tkB tRvttj Bqwnqv Z_v cwk`v`bi c`q` wbtq efmwQj N`
Zviv BqwnqvttK e`envi KivwQjv Pxtbi m½ Zvt`i m`ut`Köq`ttbi`Z wntmte|
ewk`vtK tmwftqZ BDwbq, wKš`tmwftqZ BDwbq mivmvi GB hxti Rwtq
covi e`vcvti cÖgw`tk AvMh`tcvY Ktib| Zvi tcofb KviYl wQtjv| mgqul
wQtjv VvÜv hxti Ges cvigvweK A`w`wqš`Yi e`vcvti Avtgvi Kv l tmwftqZ
BDwbq`ttbi`ß xvl`qZvi gta` AvtjvPbv Abpvtbi AvtqvRb Pj wQtjv l B mgq|

dtj mi vmi hfx Rwtq cto IB Avtj vPbvi cwi tek bó Ki tZ i vR wQtj v Zv i v| wKš' fvi tZi Ae v nZ tPóvq Zv i v cwi K v tbi wbcxob, esj v t tki g p h x Ges fvi tZi ki Yv p m g m i v i e v c v t i g t b v t h v M t q | esj v t tki t b Z Z i | GB m t h v t M t m w f t q Z m n v b f w Z j v t f i D t i t k c a v b Z e v g c S t i v R w Z K j t j v i m g s t q G K u l m e j x q m i K v i M V t b i D t v M t b q | G u l Z v R D w i t b i t k p m x v s w Q t j v N h w l Z u i G B t P ó v m e s t k m d j n q u b, e i s t j i w f Z i t t k c e j w e t i w a Z v i g t L v g u l n t Z n t q u Q j N h v i K v A v t M B e t j u Q | A v l q v g x c f v e L e K i v i A w f t h v M Z t j A v l q v g x j x t M i t b Z v i v G B c t v t e i w e c t q | A e v b t b q G e s A e t k t l m e j x q D t c t ó v K u g u l M V t b i g t a w e l q u l m x g v e x v t k | A e k t m w f t q Z B D u b q t b i m n v b f w Z l m n t h v M Z v c v e i R b G B D t v M U B m e t a K f u g K v c v j b K t i | e j v c o q v R b t h, t m w f t q Z m g b j v t f i R b f v i t Z i K U w Z K c o P ó v A b x K v h w K s' f v i Z h t Z v U v b v e s j v t t k i g p h x i R b m g b t P t q t Q Z v i t P t q t e w k t P t q t Q o k i Y v p m g m v o m g v a v t b i m g b | h v t n v K, t m w f t q Z i G B m g b G Z X e a w Q t j v t h, b t f a t w t m a t i h p i v t o f P v t w b i v c E v c w i l t t g u l w Z b e v i m x g v s t t k m b c l v n v t i i c f v e D l m c Z n t j w Z b e v i B t m w f t q Z B D u b q t b i t f t U v t Z Z v e w Z j n t q h v q | t m w f t q Z i G B m g b f v i Z t h g b m u q f r t e h f x R w t q c o v i m v n m w d t i c v q t Z g u b e s j v t t k i g p h x l A w e k j m f i t e M u Z j v f K t i | t m w f t q Z i G B f u g K v q A v t g v i K v w f l B n t q c v i g v y e K h f x i u g w K w t Z l Q v t o n b, h w l t m w f t q Z B D u b q b G B u g w K i R e v t e w b i " E i v t k | A e t k t l e v a n t q N w B r t t k i R b m g b e v A v s R w Z K m g b i t Z v q v v b v K t i B N A v t g v i K v e t v c m v M t i i D t i k m b g t b s e n i t c o Y K t i | w K s' w e s q K i f i t e P r t b i m g b i A v k v q G B t b s e n i t K P j w Z c t 24 N u v i R b w o j K t i t d j v n q | t k l g n t Z P x b N w e l q u l w b t q Z v i v A v t i K e v i w b i v c E v c w i l t A v t j v P b v K i t Z A v M h x, m i v m i h f x R w t q c o t Z A v M h x b q N R v b v t j g w K b t b s e n i A v e i h v l v i i K t i, w K s' Z t Z v f t Y A t b K t w i n t q t M t Q l t h L v t b c o Z w g n Z B A w Z k q i Z c Y e v O w j h L b Z v i w e R t q i o v i c o t s D c w Z, c w K w b e v n b x K v h Z A e i x Z L b G B 24 N u v m g q e s j v t t k K G K u l A m v a v Y w e R t q i v G t b t q | g w K b t b s e n i t c i Q v t b v i A v t M B c w K w b e v n b x w b t k Z A v Z m g c f Y e v n q |

esj v t t k i g p h x i G B A v s R w Z K t c o v c u R v b v v v k t j g p h x P j v K v j x b m g t q i t b Z t z i m v g t h v M Z v t k f z v l c A v m a t U l w K o z t e v S v h v t e b v | t j L t K i g t Z N o m P b v q h v w Q t j v c w K v t b i A f s i x y m s K U, Z v

c w K w b m v g w i K R v s h i e j c f e p x a s k Z v q D c g n v t k x q m s K t U c w i Y Z n q G e s g w K b c l k v m t b i b v q b w Z w e e w R Z c o t c v l K Z v l a v s c i v g t k p d t j G B m s K t U i R u l j Z v l c w i m i z e p x c v q | g w K b c l k v m t b i w P i v P w i Z w e k c i v n i v v i x i g t b v e i E i c f v t e c w K v t b i A v U g y m A v t M i A f s i x y m s K U w e k m s N v t Z i i f c t b q l o

Avi GB únek:msNvZ0tK tgvKvtejv Kti esj v t t k K G K u l v a x b m v e f f s g i v t o c w i Y Z K i v i t K t v w h u b w Q t j b, Z u i b v g N Z v R D w i b A v g v e l e z e U i h v K i x t b Z t z i e s j v t t k K G K u l A m b e v h g p h x i i K i v i R b Z u i K i v, e l e z e U i c q | t t k w R q v D i i n g v t b i v a x b Z v i t N v l Y v c v t V i g v a t g R w Z t K D o k z K i v, g p h x i c a v b t m b v c u Z l Z u i m n K g p t m a i K g v U v i t i w e P q Y m v g w i K t b Z Z i, m v i t t k A u b Z g p t h v x v i t m v n w m K j o v B, A c w i m x g A v Z e v M l R x e b v b, R b M t Y i w e c j m g b l v a x b Z v i R b m t e P P Z v t M i g u b m K Z v N G B m g w K o i c o Z k v e b Z n t q l G K v e j v t e v a n q A w Z k t q w n t e b v t h, Z v R D w i b A v g t i g t Z v G K R b i v R w Z K l v k o b K c l A v m e u b e t b Z v b v v k t j A v g v t i c t q h f x R a j v f K i v c o q A m a e n t Z v |

Zui Kgföov l cAvi Avti Kiu cöyY cvl qv hvq vaxb esj v t t k Z u i w Z b m b v t n i c a v b g s x Z K u j w e t e P b v K i t j | e s j v t k m i K v t i i t k c l v e Z f b i g v l w Z b m b v t n i g t a B h f x q l Z w e q Z t t k i A w Z K K g R v E P j y K i v R b w Z b m o K t h v M v t h v M, t i j t h v M v t h v M l e v i m P j K i v, W w K w e f M P v j K i v, t K x q e v s K c o Z o v K t i e v s m K s K v h e g P j y K i v, t m b v e v n b x i i f c t i L v c l v q b K i v B Z w t z m d j n b | w K s' t m B m t z A Z s i Z c Y G K u l b w Z M Z w m x v s t M o Y K t i b w Z w b N M Y Z s j m g v R Z s j l a g t b t i t c q l Z v t K g p h x i G e s v a x b e s j v t t k i m K j K g R v t E i g j b m Z w n t m t e t N v l Y v K t i b Z b t k M V t b g w K b h p i v t o f A w l R m n v q Z v M o t Y A v K u Z A v c b K t i b | t k M V t b m n v q Z v b v t g h p i v o t t h Z v i m v g t R e v x v e v w e v i K i v i t P o v K i t e t m u l w Z w b c w i v i f v t e D c j w a K t i w Q t j b | g g f s K w e l q n t j v N e l e z e U i w q Z i M o Y K i v i c i Z v R D w i t b i G B t g S u j K b w m Z u l c w i Z n q | e Z e l e z e U i k v m b K v t j Z v R D w i b A v g v G K i K g D t c v q l Z B w Q t j b | A v i, A v g v i w b t R i g t Z, Z u t K D t c q v K i v B w Q t j v t k L g y R t e i R x e t b i m e t P t q e o i v R w Z K f j | Z v R D w i b A v g t i g t Z v G K R b v k o b K c l A v e v b m n K g p t k i m m i t q i v L v i d t j B e l e z e U i P v i c v t k W b c S t i c f v e l c o Z c i E e v o t Z v t K N A v i G i d j v d j A v g v t i m e v i B R v b v |

Avti Kiu w e l q D l v c b K t i G B c h n t k l K i t e v |

WZxq ce©

wkí I wkí x m³ú†K³WQytevSıcov

Rbıwğ mwinZ", RbıwğZvi mwinZ"

mgvtj vPbv, mgvtj vPK I cvVK

wkí xi `vq, wkí i kw³...

wkí i kw³, wkí xi `vq

wkí i kw³, wkí xi `vq

Rbucđ mwinZ", RbucđZvi mwinZ"

evsj v`tki mwinZ" Rbucđ avi wU BtZvgtāB cāZōv tctq tMtQ| G wbtq cPā AvtjvPbv nq, ZK⁹weZK⁹ nq, Rbucđ tj LKiv GKBMt½ AvZMwi gv | AvZMwbtZ tfvtMb| Zv`i eB cPā wepμ nq, eBtjgvq Zv`i tK wbtq cvVKt`i D`Qym ixmZgtZv tμtRi chfēq tctōtōtōN Zviv tZv AvZMwi gvq fMbtZB cvtibi! wKŠ` MmbtZ tfvMvi KviYUv wK? Aek` G cĭkeDVtZB cvtiN Zviv th MmbtZ tfvtMb, Zvi cōvY wK? G wbtq GKUzctiB K_v ejv nte, GLb iayGUKzewj N wbtRtK „iZcY⁹Kti tZvjvi Rb` Zv`i wbj % cPōv t`tLB tevSv hvq, wbtRt`i tK Zviv KtZvUv „iZpxb fvteb! GB „iZpxbZvi AbfWZ t`tKB Rb`tbq Mmb, Avi tmUvtK cāZtīva Kivi Rb` wbtRtK „iZcY⁹cōvY Kivi `wōKU-tPōv| G thb GK `wbigZ Pμ, hv t`tK gY³ cvl qv KwWb| tZv, Zviv th MmbtZ tfvtMb, Zvi KviY mēZ GB th, mwinZ"i AvtjvPbvq Awakvsk mgqB Zv`i bvg „tjv Dtcw⁹Z `vtK, GgbwK Zv`i Kvtiv-Kvtiv wKQy fvtjv tj Lvl AbvtjwPZB t`tK hvq! me tckvRext`i thgb wbr`^KugDwbU `vtK⁹N kigKt`i KugDwbU, wPwKrmK-cĭKŠkj x-misewi K-wK⁹Kt`i KugDwbU, bwU Rb-Pj wP⁹wk⁹xt`i KugDwbU, mvgwi K-temvgwi K Avgjv`i KugDwbU, ivRbwZwē`t`i KugDwbU, BZ`w` BZ`w` N tj LKt`i l tZgbB GK AwjwLZ-AcKvk` KugDwbU AvtQ| AcKvk`, KviY, GB KugDwbU i tKvtbv mvsMvwbK Kivtgv tbB, Zviv wK tckvRext l bb, eQi tktl Zviv wKwB KtZ hvb bv, ev KviY-AKviY ōcwl⁹ē⁹ wō Ktib bv| Zeytj LKiv ci`ūi tK wbtRt`i gvb| etjB gtb Ktib, thgb wK⁹Kiv gtb Ktib wK⁹Kt`i, Avgjviv Avgjv`i BZ`w` | hw l tj LKt`i gta` cv`ūwiK wēivtai (Awakvsk mgqB tm „tjv gZv`kMz wēiva ev b`bZwējK wēiva, e`w³MZ bq) NUbvl cPā, cĭcwl Kvg tm „tjvi djvl cPviYvl nq, ZeyGB ōKugDwbU wchj sō tūi cvl qv hvq, hLb, th-tKvtbv GKRB tj LtKi th-tKvtbv ai tbi wechēq Ab` tj LKiv me wēiva fjtj GwMtg Avtmb! tZv, Rbucđ tj LKiv hLb t`tLB wbtRt`i KugDwbU tZ Zv`i bvgwU mntR D`Pwi Z nq bv, ZLb Zviv cxovq tfvtMb, MmbtZ tfvtMb| th-tKvtbv Rbucđ ZviKvi gtZvB Zvivi mgvtR mētaZ gvb|, Abpvtb-AvtqvRtb Zv`i Dcw`wZ wfo emotq t`q, cĭ-cwl Kvi KviwZ emotq t`q Zv`i tj Lv, cKvkKiv Zv`i tco t b j`ē jvBb w`tq cto `vtKb, A_P GZwKQj cil mZx⁹tj LKiv Zv`i tK h_v⁹mēyb t`b bv, e`vcvi UvtZv

cxov`vqKB nevi K_v! Zte welqU Avtiv cxov`vqK ntq l t v hLb Zviv Ame⁹vi KtibN Zv`i RbucđZvq fvUv cotZ i i` KtibQ, Ab` AtbtK Gtm Zv`i RbucđZvq fvM emv`Q| Zviv fjtj hvb th, ōRbucđZvō bvgK welqU i GwUB cāvb `ewkō`| GKRB Rbucđ tj LK, GKRB Rbucđ Awf⁹tbZv-Awf⁹tb⁹x, GKRB gvV-Kucv⁹bv Rbucđ tL⁹tj vqvtōi tkl cwiYwZtZ gjMZ tKvtbv cv`R` tbB| GKmgq Zviv `vtKb mg`-AvtqvRtbi tK>`ēe`jtZ, mgvtRi kw⁹ē`jtZ `vtK Zv`i Ae`vb, wKŠ` GKmgq Zviv nwi t q thtZ `vtKb wē`šwZi AZtj | GwU RbucđZvi `ewkō`i KviYB NtU| RbucđZv KLt⁹tbB wP⁹vqx e`vcvi bq, GgbwK `xN⁹vqx bq, eis wBZvSB qY`vqx welq| ōRbucđō gvb| iv Zv`i RbucđZvi Z⁹gn⁹Z⁹GB „iZcY⁹welqU fjtj hvb, dtj hLb am bvgtZ i i` Kti ZLb tftō cto b, Kō cvb, AvnZ nb| cū`exi cōq mg`-Rbucđ gvb| B RiebKvtj B Zv`i RbucđZvi gZi NUtZ t`tL hvl| gRvi e`vcvi ntjv GB th, wūb htZv `*Z cāZōv cvb, L`wZ jvf Ktib, RbucđZvi Pōvq AvniY Ktib, wZwb ZtZvB `*Z cwZZ nb! (GKRb wP⁹tKUtīi K_v fvep| NUbvμtj tKvtbv GKwU g`vP GKwU kw³kvx x`tj i wect⁹q GKRB e`vUmgvb GKUv tm`wūi hw` Ktib tdtj b, Ges wētkl Kti GwU hw` nq g`vP-DBwB tm`wūi, Zvtj ciw` b wZwb mwin cū`exi mg`-wgvWvq wktivbtg P⁹tj Avtmb! GK tm`wūi tZB GKw` tb wek⁹l wZ! wKŠ` Kw`tbi GB L`wZ?) Aek` Ab` gva`tgi RbucđZvi tP⁹tq mwinZ" RbucđZvi e`vcviUv tevanq GKUz Avjv`v| Ggb nVv-L`wZ, nVv-RbucđZv mwinZ" mē bq, LwbKuv mgq jvtM GtZ, dtj cZb NUtZi LwbKuv teuk mgq jvtM|

RbucđZv wbtq K_v ej tZ tMtj GiciB AvtiKwU cĭkēD⁹vcb KtZ nte| tmU ntjvN GB th RbucđZv, tmU wK l B tj LtKi bwK Zvi tj Lvi? cĭkē Ab` gva`tg mē⁹U i Kiv thtZ cvti| GKRB Awf⁹tbZvi RbucđZv wK Zvi wbtRi bwK Zvi Awf⁹btqi? Kēw⁹xi RbucđZv wK Zvi Mvqxi bv Zvi wbtRi? wKsev Avtiv mst⁹t⁹c, gv⁹ GKev⁹K`B cĭkēw Kiv hvqN w⁹xi l RbucđZv cā⁹wū hLb l t v, ZLb Avgiv wK wkt⁹i RbucđZvi K_v ewj bwK w⁹xi?

2.
GB i Pbvq Avgiv thtnZv mwinZ"i RbucđZv wbtq K_v ej tZ AvMōx, Ab`vb` welq wbtq ZvB GKUz KgB K_v ej tev, `wō wbe⁹x Kitev mwinZ" l tj LKt`i RbucđZv wbtq|

mwntZ" RbucqZv tKvfv bZb vel q bq | mwntZ"i Buzvntm AtbK AvtM
t_tKB Rbucq tj LK wQtb, Rbucq tj Lvl wQtv | Zte mgtqi m½
RbucqZvi aib cftetQ, wekl Kti mvc0ZKKvtj Rbucq mwntZ"-PPf aib-
aviY mwntZ"-Buzvntmi tKvfv cteP m½B tgjvfv hvq bv! esjv mwntZ"i
K_vB aiv hvK | mæZ kirP>^a Ptavcra'vqB esjv mwntZ"i c0g 0Rbucq0
tj LK; Ges we`sqKi ntjv GB th, gZii GZ eQi cil Zui RbucqZv AqYve
itqtQ | Zui GB AfweZ cvKucqZvi velqu wbtq freevi AeKiv AvtQ |
ZutK DtcqVv KivUv GLb GKUw d'vkb ntq `wotqtQ, wKs' whub c0q GK
kZiãx ati GKUw fvlvi Avcvgi cvWkMv0tK tgvng» Kti ivlTZ cvtibN
Zui qgZv mæfU m½n Kiv Ptj bv | mæZ esjv mwntZ"i wZub c0g Ges
GLb chS-Ac0Z0x cvKucq tj LK | Zui cti l Avtiv AtbK Rbucq tj LK
GtmQbN dv0px gflvcra'vq, wegj wG, ksKi, RivmU, hvvei (GgbwK
tivtgbv AvdR ev AvKei trvmb) GKmgq Lp Rbucq wQtb)N wKs' c0q
mktjB GLb we`szzi AZtj nwi tq thtZ etmtQb | kirP>^a th iay Zui
RxbvtjB RbucqZvi `v tctqWQtb Zv bq, eis gZii GB GZw b cil
Zui RbucqZvq GZUKz fvlv ctoib | GB mg`-w K wepebv Kti ejv Ptj,
Rbucq mwntZ"i Buzvntm wZub GK e`wZµgx PwiT | esjv fvlvfv l AAjtj
Ggb GKUw ewol LtR cvlqv hvte Kxbv m½n, thLvtb GKRb/ Rb wkvqZ
tjvK AvtQb A_P kirP>^i GKUw/ wU tj Lv ctoib | GB we`sqKi
cvKucqZvi Kvi Y wK? GK_v mevB `xKvi Kiteb th, kirP>^i vel q-ubePb
Ges eY0vfwzZ Ggb GK Rv yAvtQ th cvWkK Zv AvteMc0Y Kti Zj teB |
Zui Mí -Dcb`vm coteb Avi tPvtLi tKvtY Rj Rgte bvnN Ggb cvlvY-ü`q
cvWk GLtbv ev0wvj RwiZi gta` RbW0Y Ktiwb, Kite Kxbv Zv-l m½n! Zui
tj Lv cto IB mgqI cvKiv tKt`tQ, AvRI cvKiv Kut`, aviYv Kwi
AvMvgzZi Ku`te | Rwb, ARi-Abo c`0Kk Aa'vcKiv `wZ-gjL wLwPtq
ej tebN cvWkK Ku`vfv tKvfv tj LtKi Dti k` ntZ cvti bv, tKD Zv Kitz
m`qg ntj l tmlvtK tj LtKi mvdj` etj eY0v Kiv DvPZ bq! gvbW G K_v |
wKs' IB `wZ-gjL wLwPtq Aa'vcKl th kirP>^i tj Lv cto tKt`tQb (nqtZv
wktkvi-wktkvi`i gtZv ev big gtbi Zi`Y-Zi`Yxt`i gtZv ev Rxbhtx
ciwRZ cwYZ eqtmi wecbvgvbywji gtZv tKt` eK fvmvwb, wKs' Zvi tPvL
th wftR DvtQ tm e'vcvti Awg kZfvM wbo0Z), Gi e'vL` wK? tgvU K_vN
cvWk th ai0biB trvb bv tKb, kirP>^i tj Lv th Zvi tKvg AbfvzTK
RwMtq tZvtj, tmUv A`xKvi Kiv hvte bv | Avi Zui mvdj` l LvtbB | mæZ

kirP>^B c0g tj LK whub ev0wvj i AvteM-AvKv`qvi `vb,tjv m`fivte wPwYz
Kti tm,tjvtK wbcy` qZvq e`envi Kitz tctiwQtb | GKRb gvb0li thgb
wKQy`ukRvZi we`y_vtKN tmme we`fZ AvNvZ tctj, GgbwK `uk`ctj l
tm AvteMc0b ntq cto; ttiM hvq, `szKvZi nq, D`QmZ nq, ev tPvL wftR
l tVN tZgwb GKUw RwiZi l tmiKg wKQy`ukRvZi AvteMwe`y_vtK | tmB
AvteMwe`y,tjvtK wPt b tbqv AZ`S-KwB l `jfn e'vcvi | kirP>^a nt`Qb
wekfmwntZ"i tmB weij Zg tj LK whub GKUw RwiZi tZgbB GKUw AvteMwe`fK
Lp fvtjvfvte kbv³ KtiwQtb Avi wbtRi KiY-tKskjtk tmB we`j Abjwgv
Kti ZtjwQtb | wZub tRtb tdtjwQtb, wK tKvb we`fZ tUvKv cotj ev0wvj i
tPvL Ak0mRj ntq l tV | Avi GB RwiZi AšM0 cvKiv Zui tj Lvq wbtRi i
AvteM-we`yUtK Awe`wi Kti etjB kirP>^a GLtbv GZ wecj fvte cvWZ nb |
wZub th iay AvteMtK DmtK t`evi Rtb`B wj tLtb, GK_v ejtj l Zui c0Z
AwePvi Kiv nte | eis cwiewiK-mvgwRK Rxbcbvtni `k'euj eY0v
w`tqtQb; c0qvRb gtZv vel q,tjvtK wbtq ckeDl vcb Kti0Qb; esjvi M0g,
esjvi cKwZ AbcyL eY0vq aiv cto0 Zui tj Lvq; mvgwRK Kms`vi l
AÜwekym,tjvtK wbg0fvte AvNvZ Kti0Qb wZub BZ`w | ZeyAvgvi gtb nq,
Zui mvdj` wbovZ AvtQ ev0wvj i AvteMtK PgrKvi fvte aviY Kivi gta` | A_0,
e`w³ kir bb, eis Zui mwntZ"i Dcv`vbB ZutK GLb chS-Rbucq Kti
titLQ |

c0k0DVtZB cvtiN me tj LtKi tejvqB wK K_vwU mZ` bq? A_0, tj LK
wbtR bb, eis Zui tj LvB Rbucq nq, GiUB wK mZ` bq? bv, GiU me0tk mZ`
bq | D`vniY wntmte ejv hvq, mvc0ZKKvtj i Rbucq tj LKiv iayZv`i tj Lv
wbtqB cvWk`ievti nwiRi nb bv, m½ `vtK ntiK iKg K`wii kgv | iOP0
weÁvcb, tUvj wftkb bvbv ai0bi AvtqvRb Abvvtb AskM0Y, GgbwK 0cvKt`i
K_v0 tftte GBme tj LKt`itK wntbgi ZivKt`i m½ ivbvevbi Abvvtb
Ask wbtZ t`Lv hvq! Gt`qjt`i wekl fvte fvgKv cvj b Kti tUvj wftkbi bUk |
hvi bUk htZv Rbucq, wZub tj LK wntmte l ZtZvB Rbucq | G wltq Avgiv
GKUzciB Avtiv we`wii Z Avjvc Kitev |

kir-cieZ0 Rbucq tj LKt`i GB ifc cwieZ0 wKs' GKw`tb nqib |
iagvI Rbucq nevi Rb` tj LvtjwL Kiv GB tmw`tbi NUbv | Gi AvM chS-
tj LKiv wj LtZB AvmtZb, NUbvµtg Rbucq ntq thtZb, Zvici nqtZv tmB
RbucqZvi dut` cotZb | hvvei, ksKi, wegj wG, dv0px gflvcra'vqN mevB
GB ai0bi tj LK | GgbwK Avgv`i t`tki AvKei trvmb l ZvB | wZub Zui

¶lgZv Abhvxq ōfvjt vō tj LwJB wj tLqOb, Gi tPtq fvtj v wKQyKivi ¶lgZvB Zui wQjtj v bv | wKŠ'cieZ¶Kvtj GB aviwūi | cwieZŃ ntqtQ |

kir-cieZ¶ tj LKt' i gta' `mq` gRZev Avjxi RbwcđZvB meŃaK | Zui AfweZ RbwcđZv GLb chŠ-A¶jXe_vKvi Kvi YūU RūUj bq | nvm'itmi gta' w' tq wZwb th igbxqZv Dcnvi w' tqtQb, evsjv mwtZ' Zvi Zj bv weij cđq | nwtZ nwtZB wZwb Rwbqtq w' tqtQb Rxeb | c_w_ex mēfŪ Zui Mfxi Dcj wai K_v | Gi Kg tj LKtK fvtj v bv tj tM Dciv wK?

cwōgetzi cđZfveb tj LK mgtik emj tevanq `fUv nvZ, `fUv gb, `fUv Kj g wQjtj v | GK nvtZ wj LtZb ōMzvōi gZv tj Lv, Ab' nvtZ ōeeiō ev ōcRvcuZōi gZv tj Lv | wZwb wōwōZfveB RvbtZb, tKvb tj Lwū ōRbwcđō nte, tKvbū nte bv | tKvb Dcv' v_b_tj v_vKtj Avcigi RbZv tj Lwū tK j fcd tbq, tmū Zui fvtj v Kti B Rvbw wQjtj v |

mgtik emj avivewwKZvq Avti K cwōge'xq cđZfv mpxj M'zvcra'vq | wZwb | GK nvtZ i Pbv Ktib ōGKv Ges KtqKRbō-Gi gZv `yŠ-Dcb'vm, Ab' nvtZ tj tLb AmsL' mwnZ' gj' nxb mpmjogvK' cy' K! mpxtj i cđZfvi mv¶i i agvī Dcb'vfm bq, cđq meŃ ōwotq AvtQ | GK Bmt' AvtQ cđZfvi wecj AcPtqi mv¶i !! ZtK ejv thtZ cvti AcPwqZ cđZfvi cKōZi w' kŃ! mnR-mij fivz, tg' nxb-KugDwb tKūf fivlv Zui M' i cāv b `ewkō' | Kue ntq | wZwb KueZvi cŃve cotZ t' bwb Zui M' ev Dcb'vfm | Mti thgb, tZgwb Dcb'vfm | wZwb cŃve `Zui KitiZ m¶lg ntqtQb | Zui ōGKv Ges KtqKRbō evsjv mwtZ' i GK gvBj dj K Dcb'vm | tmB Zj bvq Zui AwZ weL' vZ wj wR ōce'cwōgō ōtmB mgqō ōcđg Avtj vō `eŃ i PbvN h' | ōce'cwōgō Dcb'vfm AvwzK cieZ¶Kvtj i AtbK tj LKtK cŃveZ KitiQ Ges tKv'bv GK AAvZ Kvi tY AwzKū evsjv t' ki tj LKt' i cō'` ntq tMtQ! ōgvq b Avntgt' i ōtRvObv | Rbbxi M' ō, Awbmj ntKi ōgvō GB avivi Dcb'vm | GgbwK `mq` ntKi ōewō | we' t' n' MYō cđg ms' i tY thgb wQjtj v, wZxq ms' i tY tZgbiū tB, ōce'cwōgō AvwzK MhY Kiv ntqtQ GB Dcb'vfm | A_Ń, mpxj wōtRB i ay GKū e' `eŃ Dcb'vfm Rb' t' bwb, Avtiv wKQy Amdj Dcb'vfm Rb' cđq vtK Zi wšZ | DrmwnZ KitiQb | Avi GLv' bB mpxtj i cŃve-cđZcū tUi cvl qv hvq | GKRb tj Ltki Amdj GKū Dcb'vfm h' GZLwb AbK i Y nq, Zvntj Zui cŃve th KtZv' t' chŠ-we' Z tmlv Avi ej vi Atc¶v i vL bv |

mpxtj i mgmvgvqK kxti y gŃLvcv'vtqi Ae' v Avtiv RūUj ! Amvavi Y M' fivz Zui, Pwi t' wPī tY `vi' Y cvizg, Kwmbxi RūUj Zv `Zwi tZ I' v' tj vK,

NUbvi weKvtK Zui mvej xj Zv i wZgZv Cl' xq | GZ_tj v _Y_vKv mēEj wZwb GKRb cđgmwi i K_wkt' x ntq DVtZ cvitj b bv i agvī cvVKt' i m'x Kievi wePī gvbmKZvi Rb' | Zvi cđq beYBfvM Dcb'vfm Dcmsnvi cđPxb ifcK_vi gZvN Aetk' i Zvrviv mŃL-kwš' tZ evm Kwi tZ j wMjtj v! cŃiv Dcb'vfm th RūUj Zv wZwb `Zui Ktib, gtb nq, GB gvby t' j vi cŃ¶ ev' eZvi GB `f' Pμ t' tK tKv'bv fveB tewitq Avmv mē bq | A_P tk' i Gtm t' Lv hvqN tj Ltki Kiv mwtZ' mevB mŃL AvtQ, me mgm'vi mgvavb ntq tMtQ! ev' e Rxeb Gme mgm'vi mgvavb nq bv, gvby `f' Pμ t' tK tei' tZ cvti bv tKv'bv fveB, A_P wZwb ZvB Kti t' Lv | cvWKI mŃ cvb ZvtZ | ev' e Rxeb hv NtU bv, Dcb'vfm cvZvq Zv NUtZ t' Ltj fvtj v j vM `ewk! m' wcvqmx cvWtKi B' ōvgLx tj LK ej tZ hv tevSq, kxti y Zvi PgrKvi D' vni Y!

Gi Kg Avtiv KtqKRb t' tK_vKteb | Zvt' i K_v tQto Gevi eis Avgiv evsjv t' ki w' tK wdti ZvKv | Zvi AvtM GKū ev' cvi etj tbqv fvtj vN mgtik, mpxj, kxti y Giv mevB mwtZ' i gj avivi tj LK | A_Ń Zviv i i' Kti wQjtj b Ges mPj t' tKtQb gj avivtZB, tKej gvtS gvtS Rbi wPi KvtQ AvZwgc' Kti wōtRt' i mwnZ' KwZ' Z Kwj gv tj cb KitiQb, GB hv!

3.

evsjv t' k Rbwcđ mwtZ' i Rb' nq ōgvq b Avntg' Ges Bg' v' j nK wj tbi nvtZ | Zte GKū K_v i i' tZB cw' i Kti tbqv `i Kvi | tmū ntj vN cwōgetzi mgtik-mpxtj i gZv evsjv t' ki GB `β tj LK mwtZ' i gj avivi tj LK wntmteB i i' Kti wQjtj b | tKej gvī Rbwcđ n l qvi AvKv' ¶v t' tK tj Lv t' wLi RMtZ AvMgb Ntūw Zt' i | cieZ¶Kvtj Zt' i tj Lv wfbē wfbē cvKtMvōx wecj fve MhY KitiQb Ges Zui v | tmB cvKt' i wPē we' t' bti K_v gv_vq ti tL Zvt' i gbgtZv cy' K i Pbv KitiQb etU, wKŠ' GB cđq vlv PjtQ AtbKw' b ati, axi axi | ōgvq tbi cđg eB cKwKZ nq mēi `ktKi i i' tZ, Avi wZwb Rbwcđ ntZ i i' Ktib Awki `ktKi gvSvgs | A_Ń cđq t' o-` ktKi e' ear' b Zui RbwcđZvi ev' cvi v tPvL cotZ i i' Kti | wj b l mēti gvSvgs t' tK i i' Kiti Rbwcđ ntq l tVb Awki gvSvgs tZB | cđg t' tK i i' Kti AvR chŠ-` RbB gj avivi cī cwī Kvq wōtRiv wj tL PjtQb, Ab' i Avtj v Pbv i wēl qe'` ntqtQb, mwnZ' mgvR Zt' i tK htZvB cē' vLv Kivi tPōv Ki' K bv tKb, Zt' i mēfŪ bxie _vKtZ cvti w | GKRb tj LK mēfŪ Avcwb h' tmv' Pvi ntq l tVb, tmū BwZevPKB

tnvK ev tbnZevPKB tnvK, eſtZ nteN IB tj LKtK Avcub „Zi w t“Qb, bBtj Zvi mftU K_vB ej tZb bv (Avgiv wKſ GBme Avtj vPbvq Avej Lv tqi gmtj nDwi b UvBtci tKvfbv tj LtKi bvg| D“PviY Kwi bv!)| Ges gRvi e“vcvi ntjv GB th, GB `Rtbi ōRbwcbō mwnZ“i Ztj vafbv-mgvfj vPbv Kivi ci gtb GKUz LzLz Ki tZ _vtK GB Rb` th, Zvt` i AmvaviY i Ktgi fvtjv wKQy tj Lv AvtQ, Ztj vafbv Kivi mgq tm_tjvi K_v ejv nqub! kw³ gvb tj LKt` i kw³Uv GLvfbB th, Zvt` i mftU GKwU Ae`vb wbtZ nqN BwZevPK ev tbnZevPKN Gwo tq hvl qv hvq bv! Avgiv th Zvt` i tK Gwo tq hvB bv, Zvi KviYI nqtZv GB th, htZvB ōRbwcbōZvi tgvfn Zviv wbtRt` i AcPq Ki`b bv tKb, Zviv Avmtj gj aviviB tj LK| Zvt` i ev` w tq evsj vt`iki mwnZ“i BwZnm tj Lv mae bq! dvēpx-ksKi tK ev` w tqB Avcub cwōgetzi evsjv mwnZ“i BwZnm i Pbv Kitj BwZnm ev mwnZ“i tKvfbvUjB tZgb tKvfbv ¶wZ nte bv, wKſ mgfik-mpxj tK ev` w tq Avcub BwZnm i PbvB KitZ cvi tēb bv! tRt` i etK Kti tdjtZ cvtib, tmw BwZnmI nte bv, mwnZ“I nte bv, nte Avcbvi tRt` i BwZnm! tZgbB evsj vt`iki mwnZ“i BwZnm i Pbv mgq Avcub tPvL eU Kti AvKei-gmtj nDixtbi bvg ev` w tZ cvtib, wK“Oy hvte-Avmtē bv, wKſ ūgvqb-wgj btK ev` t` tēb? w tZ cvtib, wKſ tmB BwZnm nvm“Ki etj weterPZ nte| GZ K_v ejjvg GKUv wtkl Kvi tYſN hv`i nvtZ evsj vt`iki Rbwcbō mwnZ“i mPbv ntqōj, Zvt` i Ae`vUv wKgtZv eſtZ cvi tj B mva cōZKKvtj i Rbwcbō mwnZ“i i fclv tevSv hvte|

mva cōZKKvtj i Rbwcbō mwnZ“-PPP wbtq K_v ejvi AvtM ūgvqb-wgj b mftU Avtjv wKQy K_v Avgvt` i etj wbtZ nte! GB `Rb GKB mgta` i i“ Kij l `Rtbi RbwcbōZvi aib wfbō ūgvqb Avntg` wecj mae vbn wbtq hvT v` i i“ KtiwQtj b| Zui cō_g `fUv Dcb`vm ōbw`Z bi tKō Ges ōk-Lbxj Kvi vMvi ō Avgvt` i tK th Qwe Dcnvi w tqōj, tmw Gi AvtM Avi KLtbn evsjv mwnZ“ t` Lv hvqub| ga`weE Rxe tbi Ggb tQvULvUv Abj ½l th Dcb`vtmi w el q ntZ cvti, tmw GB Dcb`vm `fUvi AvtM tK-B ev fvetZ tctiwQj? Avi GB Rxe btK Gi LjUbwUmn Ggb Mfxi fvtē tPbv cōyYB ev Avi tK w tZ tctiwQtj b, ūgvqb i AvtM? Avgvt` i mwnZ“ RMtZ ga`weEiv tZv Aetnij Z Pwi T B wQtjv, thb Zviv tKvfbv gbylB bq, Zvt` i tKvfbv mjt`-`jL-Avb`-te`bv tbB! Avi eigcſk ep`Rxe t` i KvtQ tZv Zviv i wZgtZv wftj b! ūgvqb Gtm t` Lv t bN ga`weEiv hſj; bq, wftj b| bq; evsjvi K_wk r t` i wcbō Pwi T t` i N `wi` a gbyl t` i N tPtq Zvt` i `yRv Ges msKUI Kg bq! cō_v tftō GKwU tkYxi

w tK gvbweK tPvtL ZwktqQtj b wZwb, ggZv I mnvbfwZ w tq GtKwQtj b Zvt` i `bw`b Rxe tbi mjt` jLK_v| i ayZvB bq, Zui gta` GKRb fvtmōBj tj LK ntq I Vvi mae vbn wQtj v| wZwb hLb mvtqY wdkkb wj tL tQb tm_tj vtK wbtq tMtQb GK wfbzi D“PZvq| tm_tjv i ayweAvb ev wdkkb _vtKw, Zui nvtZi tQvq ntq DtvfQ gvbweK AbfwiZi `wj j | Zui i wPZ mvtqY wdkkb GB GKwU RvqMvq cw_exi Ab` me mvtqY wdkkb t` tK Avj v` v| ōtZvgt` i Rb` fvtj vevmō ōkb ō ōwō BZ`w` Dcb`vm tmB cōyY t` tē| Avevi gvbegtbi Mp-Acvi inm` wbtq wZwb th wgvni Avj x wmw R i Pbv KtiwQtj b, cō_g w tK Zv-I wQtjv GK Mfxi gvbZvtefa D³⁴wmeZ| i ayZvB bq, gtbweAvb th wZwb KtZv Mfxi fvtē tēvSb, Zvi cōyYI ati tittL tQb ōhLb wMtqtQ Wte cAwgi Pw ō Dcb`vtm| GwU th ūgvqb Avntg` i i Pbv, Zv wklm KivB KwB| mva cōZKKvtj i ōgtbv`wAwmbK (!) Dcb`vtmi ō tJ LKiv ūgvqb i GB Dcb`vmwU cto wktL wbtZ cvtib, gtbv`wAwmbK Dcb`vm ej tZ Avmtj Kx tevSvq! GgbwK Zui wngyPwi T w tq wZwb cō_gw tK LjRtZ tPtqQtj b cKwzi Ae`vLZ inm`| Rxe bvgK GKwU Nti hv` fUv `i Rv _vtK, Zvi GKwU `i Rv weAvb I hv³ I `kō I BwZnm I gtbweAvtbi, th_tjv w tq GB Rxe btK e`vL v Kivi tPov Pj tQ nvrvi nvrvi eQi ati; Avi Ab` `i RvwU GLtbn tLvjvB nqub, tmw inm`ggZvq fiv, ūgvqb tmB `i RvwU Lj tZ tPtqQtj b wngfK w tq| wKſ GB K_v_tjv ejv ntjv Zui cō_gw tKi i Pbv mftU| cieZKKvtj RbwcbōZvi wcvQj c_ ZvtK wbtq tMtQ cZtbi w tK, Zui AcwiYZ-Acwi c° wU bGR cvKtMvxi gb RvMtq wj LtZ wMtq Kti tQb ¶lgZvi Ace`veni | GgbwK wngfK wZwb tkl chſ-ewbtq tdtj tQb GBme Zi`Yt` i D™U Avb` dWZP m½x| i ay Dcb`vtmB bq, Mtſ I wZwb eūgvni K KvtRi mae vbn t` wL tQwQtj b| Zui itqtō bvbv ai tbi Mſ tj Lvi AwfÁZvN ōA™Z Mſ ō ōtFſwZK Mſ ō ōAwZcōKZ Mſ ō BZ`w` wktivbv w tq wZwb th Mſ_tjv wj tL tQb, evsj vt`iki Mſ mwnZ“ Zv cſivcpi bZb gvT v thwM Kti tQ| evsjv mwnZ“ t` tK tZv GB ai tbi Mſ_tjv nwi tQb wMtqōj, wZwb tm_tj vtK Avevi wclw tq Gtb tQb| ōQvqm½xō ōfQō ōuccov ōtmō ōkKa ō ōAvqbw BZ`w` Mtſ i D`vni Y evsjv Mtſ i `wN`BwZnm Lp mj f bq| i ayG_tjv bqN ga`weE Rxe wbtq| Zui itqtō PgrKvi wKQyMſ | mwZ“ K_v ej Z wK, ūgvqb i tj LvqB Avgiv cō_gv t i gtZv ga`weE tK tcjvg Zvt` i wZ`w` tbi mgmiv-msKU-Avb`-te`bv-nwm-Kvbe mn| Aek` Zui `fievRvZ nvj Kv tgRvRwU met¶t B cſivgtvq Dcw`Z, ZeyAſ K_vq Rxe tbi tQvULvUv mjt` jL_tjv Zui Mtſ PgrKvi Kkj Zvq aiv cto tQ| evsj vt`iki

ga`metEi `ukRvZi we`y,tjv ugvq#bi gtZv GZ fvtjv Kti Avi tKD
tPtbwbl | GBLvbUvq Awg kirPb`i mt½ Zui wj LjR cvB | kirP`^thgb
evOwj RvZi AvtMcavb `ukRvZi we`y,tjvtK wPbtZb, ugvqb Avntg`
AtZvLvb bv ntj | evsjvt`tki ga`metEi nvm-Kvbn we`y,tjv tPtb, Ges
Abvqmmva` `qZvq wZvb Zui cvWK-`kRt`i nvmq-Kw`tq PjtQb |
ugvq#bi wecj MhYthvM`Zvi KviYI Gw | ObwkKve`0 0Rxbhvcb0 0Lv`K0
0tPvL0 0AwPb e,0 cFvZ Mt`i wZvb Zui qZv cwiPq w`tqtQb | wKŠ` jLRbK
ntj | mwZ` th, wZvb Zui GB wecj RbwcqZvtK KvR bv j wMtq eis Rbi`wPi
KvtQ AvZmgcP KtiQb | wZvb memqB etj GtmtQbN wZvb wbtRi Avbt`i
Rb` tj tLb | tmw me tj LKB tj tLb, wKŠ` Zui GLbKvi tj Lv,tjv cotj gtb
nq wbtRi Avbt`i Rb` bq, wZvb tj tLb Rbi`wPi Pwv`v tgUvtZ | dtj, Zui
eZgYbKvtj i tj Lv,tjvtZ cPvi AgtvtvhwMzv tPvtL cto, GgbwK, evK` MVb
chS-wk_w_j | Ai`x ntq | tV |

Bg`v`j nK wj b wK KtZv,tjv Rbwcq Dcb`vm wj tLQb tmUv nqtZv
wZvb wbtRi wK Rvtbb bv | A_P Zvi B 0tk0 Mí 0 MŠf³ Mí,tjv cotj we`sq
wbq Awewi Kitz nq th, Zui nl qvi K_v wQjt v GKRb mdj Mí Kvi | wj b
| B 0Rbwcq Dcb`vm0,tjv bv wj tL hw` i`agv` GB Mí,tjvB wj LtZb, ZvtK
nqZ ghP`v t`qv ntZv GKRb cāvB Mí Kvti | Zui Mí Kvi cwi`wPwZw tZgb
Mto | tVvb, A_P Zui mgvR | Rxb Aetj vKtbi `wofwz, bvbv ai tbi Pwi`
wP`tYi `qZv, Zui fvlv | eYBvfwz ClPq mvdjt`i `we`vi | A_P GKRb
mdj | „ZcY`etj LtKi hveZxq c0qvRbxq `enk0`B Zui KiZj MZ | MfgY
Rxb wbtq wZvb wj tLQb Amvgvb` wKQyMí | mwZ` K_v ej tZ wK, M0tgi Rxb
wj tbi AvtM GKgv` AveyBmnuKB GZ Kkj Zvi mt½ Ztj AvbtZ tcti wQjt b,
Avi tKD bb | 0Mvtn AwPb cvwL0 tZv Buzgta`B Kvj Rqx gv`v AR0 Kti tQ |
0ew` efovi RxbK_v0 0ubi tbi Kvj 0 0tbZv th ivtZ wbnZ ntj b0 0ivRvi wPw0i
gtZv AmvaviY me Mt`i wbgfZv wZvb | 0tRvqvti i w b0-Gi gtZv Amvgvb`
c0xKx Mí | Lp` tenk tj Lv nqvb evsjvt`tki | tek wKQy Dcb`vtm | wZvb Zui
qZv cwiPq w`tqtQb | mawY` AvAwj K fvlvq tj Lv Zui 0Kvj vKvj 0
Dcb`vtmi Zj bv wK mntR cvlqv hvte? 0civaxbZv0 0hve34xeb0 0fmgcY0
Dcb`vm,tjv | tZv Dtj tVhwM`Zvi `we ivtL | thme cvtKi gtbvi Atbi Rb`
wZvb Ges ugvqb Avntg` i wK i wK 0tK`0vKwbnx0 Drcv`b Ktib, tmBme
cvKiv wK GB Dcb`vm,tjv ctob? ctob bv, Awg wv0Z | Zui | Gw Rvtbb |
cotj 0tRvQbv | Rbbxi Mí 0 covi Rb` ugvqb Avi 0b`Rvnb0 covi Rb` wj b

evi evi Zvt`i cvWKt` | KvQ KvZi wgbwZ RvbtZb bv | hvtnvK, c0Zfvi GB
AcPq i ayth Avgt`i mwntZ`i qZv Kti tQ ZvB bq, qZv Kti tQ Zvt`i | |
wbtRt`i Drcv`Z GBme ZtQ i Pbv Zvt`i Rb` AwfKvc ntq t`Lv t`te, G
e`vcvti AŠZ Avgvi tKvtbv m`n tbB |

4.

ugvqb-wj tbi ci evsjvt`tk Rbwcq mwntZ`i aviwU wec`RbK GK LvZ
c0vwnZ ntZ PjtQ | Zvt`i cieZPcRtbi gta` GKgv` Awbmj nK Ovov Avi
tKDB gj avivi tj LK bb | th `enk0` ugvqb-wj tbi gta` t`Lv hvq, KvQvKwQ
`enk0` tPvtL cto Awbmj ntKi gta` | c0Zfv AvtQ Zui |, mwntZ`i
Avtj vPbvq Zui bvg | Nfivditi Avtm, DtcqV Kiv hvq bv | GK 0du`0 Dcb`vm
w`tqB wZvb PgtK w`tqtQb mwntZ`i gj avivi cvWKt`i | evsjvt`tki mdj
Dcb`vm,tjvi hw` GKUv Zwj Kv Kiv nq, Zvntj 0du`0tK Aek`B ivLtz nte |
GQovl Zui tPov`vtK fvtjv wKQyKvR Kievi | tm-me mdj nq Kx bv Zv wbtq
weZK`ntZ cvti, wKŠ` tPovi K_vUv `Kvi bv Kti cviv hvte bv | 0gv0 0Avtqv
g/zj 0 0Pqwi ev ej y | iul tKb t`kZ`vM Kti wQj 0 cFvZ Dcb`vtm wZvb Avgt`i
Buzvntmi „ZcY`Aa`vq,tjv wbtq KvR Kti tQb | wktgjt`i wePvti Gme
Dcb`vm nqtZv Lp` tenk gvKf cte bv mgvtj vPKt`i KvQ t`tK, wKŠ` Zui
KwUtgUvvtK DtcqV Kiv hvte bv | Gme Dcb`vtmi gj mgm`v, Awbmj nK
Zui `ZvZv nwi tqtQb (GKB mgm`v ugvq#bi 0tRvQbv | Rbbx Mí 0 Ges
wj tbi 0b`Rvnb0 Dcb`vtm NtU0 | Zvt`i Mt`i th gj kw³, `ZvZvN
tmUvi gvivZK Afve tPvtL cto Gme i Pbvq |) hvtnvK, Awbmj ntKi kw³ gEv
wbq Avgvi tKvtbv m`n tbB, wKŠ` RbwcqZv PPf t`qjt`i cefti t`i mt½ Zvi
wKQytgšwJ K cv`R` tPvtL cto | mwZ` K_v ej tZ wK, ugvqb Avntg` tK KLtVb
0Rbwcq0 nevi Rb` KvOvj ntZ t`wLvb, wj tbi gta` e`vcviUv GKUv`vKtj |
Awbmj ntKi gta` tmB KvOvj cbv efovi `w0Ufvtv tPvtL cto, Ges GRb`
wgvWqvK ht`Q Ges mtePP e`envi Kitz Qvtob bv wZvb | w0U wgvWqvq wbtRi
bvtg weAvcb t`qv Ges wbtRi tj Lv bvUK-wntbgvi A`rfweK cPvi -cPvi Yvi
e`vcvi tZv AvtQB, tUwj wfk`b Gtnb tKvtbv Abp`vb tbB thLv`b Wwktj wZvb
hvb bv | Awg wKQZB eštZ cwi bv, Zui gtZv GKRb tj LKtK tKb ivbvevbn
Abp`tb thZ nte! tj LKiv tUwj wfk`b thZB cviteb bv, Awg Zv ej wQ bv |
ej wQ i`wPi K_v | AvZghP`vteva mawbetKvtbv tj LtKi tZv tUwj wfk`b AtZv
t`Sovt`Sw0 Kivi K_v bq! wektl Kti ZtQ Abp`vb,tjvtZ tj LKt`i Dcw`wZ

tPrtLi Rb` LpB cxov`vqK| GKRb tj LKtK Zvi cvVKiv tZv gv_vq Kti
ivtLb, wUvftZ tmB tj LKtK Avj fZf tiwmc w`tZ t`Ltj, ev ivbvevbe
c0ZthwMZvi wePviK ntZ t`Ltj cvVK wntmte wbtRtK tQvU gtb nq! Awbom
c0i bvUK tj tLb, Ges Awg ZvtZ AvciEI Kwi bv| bvUK iPbv Kiv Avi
wbtRtK ZrQwZZrQ Abpvtb nmiRi Kiv GK K_v bq! GBme wZwb Ktib tKb?
Avgvi aviYv, Kivi KviYn Zui 0Rbwc0 iPbvi m`e` cvVKiv IB ivbvevbe
Abpvtbi `kR! AZGe GB `kR-cvKt`i KvQ wbtRtK Avtiv LwbKuv
cwiwPZ Kti Zj tZ tgKvc tqtL nmiRi ntZI w0av tbB Zui | Awg GuvtKB
ej wQ KvOvj cbv| Rbwc0Zvi Rb` 0gvc Avntg`tK tZv GBme KitZ nqub,
tj Lv Qrov Rbwc0 nevi Ab` tKvfbv tKSkj wZwb e`envi B Ktibwb, Zvntj
AwbmtK tKb KitZ nq? Aek` wj b| tUvj wfkbgj Ges th-tKvfbv ai tbi
AbpvtbB ZvtK t`Lv hvq| Zte cv_R` nt`Q GB th, wj tbi thtnZv mjbv`
tckv tbB Awbmti gZv, tUvj wfkbi Zui DcvRfbi GKuv t`T| hv trvK,
eivj t`iki Rbwc0 mwnZ`i weKvtk tUvj wfkbi fvgKv AvtQ| G wltq GKUz
ciB K_v ej tev Avgiv| Awbml Zvi mptj tfvMx|

GKRtbi K_v Awg G chS-ejw ub, hwi l wZwb Zgjj Rbwc0, Zte Zui
wltq wK Rbwc0Zvi gvb` tE gvcv hvte bv| wZwb gneS` Rvdi BKej | GB
tj LK Rbwc0 ntqtQb c0bvZ Zui wKtkvi iPbv l mvtqY wdkkkti KviY|
wki-wKtkviiv ZvtK c0q t`eZvi Avntb ewmtqtQ| th-tKvfbv RvqMvq Zui
Dcw`wZtZ wki-wKtkvi t`i gta` th Avtjvob cto, ZvtK wnti GB t`e`Zt`i
th tgvv efm, Zvi gZv bqbwfvig `k` Lp Kgb nl qv m`e| Rbwc0 nl qvi
Rb` ZvtK A`mZ-D`mU KvRjvc KitZ nqub, tj LvB Zui GKgv l m`u` | eis
bvbi Kg mvgwRK-ivR`wZK-mv`wZK KgRvE Zui mwpq AskMhY ZvtK
GKRb AvKlYxq eiv`Zj wntmte mgvR c0Z0v w`tqtQ| GLvfb GtmB wki l
wki xi Rbwc0Zvi c0wU Avei Dlvcb Kiv hvq| gneS` Rvdi BKej Zui
tj Lv tji KviY thgb Zui cvVKt`i KvQ A`fveKi Ktgi Rbwc0, tZgub
Zui eiv`-BtqtRi KviY mgvRi me`fi gvb`li KvQ itqtQ Zui AfveZ
MhYthw`Zv| GB hMcr Rbwc0Zv/MhYthw`Zv Avgvt`i Ab` tKvfbv Rbwc0
tj LtKi tbB|

5.
Gevi Awbom-ciezR Rbwc0t`i wbtq `yPvi K_v ejv`i Kvi | Avgvi gtb nq,
Awbom-ciezR c0tbf 0Rbwc0 tj LKMY tKvfbv-tKvfbv e`vcvfi Awbmti

D0imwi | tgav-c0Zfvi w`K t`tK Aek` Zviv Awbmti tKvftM0 mgvbl bq,
Zte c0vi-c0viYvi aib-aviY, Rbwc0 nevi Rb` KvOvj cbvN GmeB thb
Awbmti KvQ t`tK cvl qv| A`Giv mevB Rbwc0 nevi Rb` `w0Kuz me
KvRKg0Ktib| Zte c0witi`i m`Z Zvt`i cv_R` ntjv GB th, c0wivi
gv aviv t`tKB Rbwc0 ntqtQb, Avi GB Zi`Yiv Rbwc0 nevi Rb`B tj Lv tji wL
i`i` Kti tQb Ges Pwj tq hv`Qb| gv avivq bv `vKvi KvitYB miveQi ati
mwnZ`RMtZ Gt`i tKvfbv Dcw`wZ tPrtL cto bv, c`cwl Kvq tj Lv tji wL Ktib
bv Zviv, mwnZ`i AvtjvPbvq Zvt`i bvgwU fj mgtl D`Pwi Z ntZ t`Lv hvq
bv, wbtRivl tKvfbv mwnZ`K AvCvq ev mfvq ev Abpvtb kwiK nb bv,
tj LKt`i th Avj v`v GKUv KwgDwbU AvtQ Zviv tevanq tmUv Rvfbbl bv; A_P
tde`qwi eBtgjvi mgq Gt`i n`Zv`Z gtb nqN GivB mwnZ`i GKgv l
c0ZwbwN Ab` tKvfbv tj LKl tbB, Ab` tKvfbv tj Lvl tbB (GwU Zviv mwnZ`
mwnZ`B gtb Ktib, GKUzctiB tmB D`vniY t`tev Awg)| gRvi e`vcvi ntjvN
gv avivi c`cwl Kv ev tQvUkVMR`tjv wKs` Zvt`i wbtq K_v etj bv, wbtRt`i tK
wbtq Zviv wbtRivB gvZvgwZ Ktib| GwU Z_vKw`Z 0Rbwc0 mwnZ`i 0 bZb
GKUv aviv| GB avivi AMR tj LK ntj b cbe fAE| Zte c0tei AvtMI GB
ati tbi AvtKRb tj LK wQtb, wub KvRKtg`AtbKuv GKBiKg ntj l wtkl
Rbwc0Zv cvbvb| wZwb Avej Lv tqi gntj nDw`b| GB tj LK cji tki D`Pc`
Ges AwZ `TgZvev KgRZP`wQtb| Zvi mgq t`tK Lp Kg msL`K C`msL`v
tei`Zv, wKs` Ggb GKUv C`msL`v wQtbv bv thLvfb GB tj LtKi GKUv
Dcb`vm bv `vKtZv! tmBme Dcb`vm wZvSB ALv` i Pbv, `ycivvi tevk cov
thZ bv, A_P `ea-A`ea Dcvq bvbi Kg Pic c0qvm Kti wZwb mwnZ` RMtZ
wltK wQtb| we`SZ ntZI mgq jvtMwb| cbe fAE GK At`Avej Lv tqi
gntj nDw`tbi D0imwi | wZwb Aek` gvbl wntmte fvtjv wQtb, wKs` Zvi
tKvfbv cy`KB wZb c0vi tevk cov hvq bv! GBiKg exfrm tj Lv tKvb tkYxi
cvVKiv ctob tLv`v gvjg! tj Lv tji wLi gvtbi K_v hw` ejw, Zvntj AvRkvj Kvi
Rbwc0 tj LKiv c0e fAE D0imwi | thtnZv tj Lv tji wL tZ Zvt`i tgav k`b`i
tKvfbv, dtj Rbwc0 nevi Rb` Zvt`i tK bv tKSkj KitZ nq| eBtgjvi mgq
euj c0wiz `wbtK w`tbi ci w`b ati wbtRi UvKvq iOPt0 weAvcb w`tZ nq,
c0g gv`Y Qvcv nevi mgqB wZxq/ZZxq gv`Y Qvcv ntq hvq, Ges wbgggwck
c0Z mBvtni weAvctbi fvlv cwi ewZ` ntq hvqN c0g gv`Y tkl, ZZxq gv`Y
tkli c`BZ`w`| Aek` cvVKt`i gtb G c0k0RvM`ZB cvfiN Zviv th
wbtRt`i UvKvq weAvcb t`b, Zvi c0vY wK? c0kvKivl tZv w`tq `vKtZ

cvtib! cōvYi Rb" Avcbvi KgbtmYB ht_ó, wčđ cvWK| aiv hvK, GKRb
ŌRbncđđ tj LtKi cvPw eB cvP cKvkbv ms~v t_ik tewtqtQ| GB cvPRb
cKvkK wK GKwZ ntq IB tj LtKi cvPw eBtqi weAvcb GKwUgvī et- i
gta" tmtU t`teb? cKb I tV bv| cKvkKiv weAvcb w`tZ PvBtj i`agvī
wbtrt`i cKvkZ eBwU weAvcb w`tZ cvtib| tmiU Zviv t`bl | ūgvqē ev
wgj tbi ev Avtiv AtbK tj LtKi i`agvī wtrri cKvkbx t_ik cKvkZ eBwU
weAvcb w`tq _vtKb tKvtrv-tKvtrv cKvkK| tmiU LpB MhYthvM| cKvkK
tZv e`emv Ki tZ GtmQb, ōeB0 Zvi KvQ cY`B, wtrri cY`i K_v wZvb m`e`
tμZvK Rvtrv tmiU tZv LpB `fveK| wKs` tj LK wtrri wK wtrri
eBwU tK ōcY`0 gtb Ktib? bBtj GKB KvE wZvb Ktib wKfite? i`ayZv bq,
tgj vč0/2Y Zvt`i t`šoSwc GKUv t`Lvi gtv`k` ntq `ovq! GK cKvkbx
÷j t_ik Ab` ÷j QfU teovb Zviv, wtrRB tmj mgv`tbi fvgKvq `wotq
ctob, tμZv Gtj wtr t_ik wtrri eBwU GwMtg t`b, KLtbr ev tμZv GKUv
eB wtr t_ik Ztj wtrj Giv `ZtcēE ntq wtrri AvtiKuv eB Zvi nvZ Ztj
w`tq tmiUtZ Kx AvQ Zvi eYv t`b, BZ`w` BZ`w` | ōAvZghP v0 kāwU m1/2
Gt`i cwi PqB tbB| bb`Zg AvZghP vteva _vKtj tKvtrv tj LtKi ct`G GiKg
wbj % AvPiY Kiv m`eB bq! Giv tKDB gj avivi tj LK bb, Gt`i tj Lvq
mwnZ`gj` ej tZ tKvtrv e`vci l tbB, A_P Gt`i AvZēi Zv mxgvnb|
gvmKtqK AvtM tUwj wfkfb GB cRtbf GKRb Zi`Y ŌRbncđđi mVjvrKvi
ŌAetj vKtbi0 gnvtmšfVM` ntqQj | `šU`Dc`wckv ZvtKŌ ŌAvcbvi fvel`r-
cwi Kí bv wK?0 wtrtAm Kivi ci Zvi DEi wQtv GiKgŌ Avmg mvi v`k t_ik
Ōtgavē0 tj LK Ōnv00 Kitev| Avcbviv (gvfb, tUwj wfkbl qjviv) thgb wefve
wel tq U`vtj`U nvU Ktib, Avgvi KvRwU tmBaitbi nte| ŌtKb?0 KviY,
evsj v`tk gvī Pvi/cvPRb tj LK AvtQb, eBtgj vi mgq ōeB0 tj Lvi Rb` Avi
tKvtrv tj LKB cvl qv hvq bv, GB Pvi/cvPRb Qvov Avi Kvtrv eB wepμ l nq
bv| GB Afve cY`i Kivi Rb`B Avmg tj LK nvU Ki tZ PvB|0 Avnv, Kx gnr
B`Qv! Pvi/cvPRb Qvov bwnK t`tk tKvtrv tj LKB tbB! ej vevj` , wZvb tj LK
ej tZ IB Rbncđđ iB ejstqtQb, hv`i eB ōwepμ nq! Zte GB K_v t`j v
ej vi mgq Kvtkg web AveyeKti i K_v IB ŌRbncđđ mvtntei gtb wQtv Kx bv,
Rvtrv nqbl wčđ cvWK, Avmg wv0Z, GB bvgw i`tb Avcbvvl PgtK DvtQb|
bvgw KLtbr i`tbQb etj l Avcbvi gtb cotQ bv| Zvntj, i`b|
evsj vevrti i eBtqi evrvi m`fU hv`i GKUzAvazavi Yv AvQ, Zviv RvtrvŌ
evsj v`tk eB wepμi kxf l AvtQb th tj LK, Zvi bvg ūgvqē Avntg` bq,

Kvtkg web AveyeKi! G K_v cKvkKivl `Kvi Ktib| Zvntj Avgiv Zvi bvg
Rvb bv tKb? KviY wZvb gj avivi tj LK bb, ZvtK wbtq KLtbr Avtj vPbv nq bv
c`cwl Kvq, ti wv l -tUwj wfkfb| wtrtK iOP0 weAvctb iwAZ Kti nwiRi
Kivi c`wZi Zvi ARvtrv, A_ev tRtbi wZvb Gi cŌqvRb teva Ktib bv! Gw`K
t_ik t`Ltz tMj ej tZ nq, Zi`YZi Rbncđđiv Kvtkgti tPql AthvM`
tj LK| KviY wZvb evsj v`tki mefak wepμZ tj LK, Avi i0 tgl l Ktj vq bv
etj GB Zi`Yt`i tK eBtgj vq wbi š- QfUvQj Ki tZ nq wtrri `yGKUv eB
m`e` tμZvi nvZ tcšQ t`eri Rb`!

eBwepμi cwi gvY w`tq RbncđđZvi e`vciUv wKfite tevsv hvq bv, Avevi
ŌRbncđđZv0 tj LK wntmte kw³gEvi cwi Pql enb Kti bv| Ktj , ej tZB nte,
Kvtkg web AveyeKiB Gt`tki metPq kw³gvb tj LK! G K_v wv0qB Zi`Y
Rbncđđivl `Kvi Kiteb bv, GgbwK gnvgl`ntj l Avevrti `yPvRb
kw³gvb tj LtKi K_v gtb cto hvte Zvt`i !

6.

evsj v`tk Rbncđđ mwnZ`i weKvK tUwj wfkfb GKUv etovmtov fvgKv AvtQ!
AvtMB etj w0, MZ kZtKi Awki `ktKi gvSvgs tZ Gtm cāvZ ūgvqē
Avntgt`i Kj`vY Ges w0ZxqZ wj tbi wB-GR tμtRi Kvtrv Rbncđđ
mwnZ`i weKvK i`i` nq| Zvt`i AvtMl th mwnZ` Rbncđđ Dcv`vb wQtv bv,
Zv bq| tivtgb AvdrR ev AvKei trvmtbi gtv gj avivi evBti i tj LKt`i
K_v ev` w`tj l, Avtiv tKd tKd wQtb hv`i tj Lv Rbncđđ ntZ cvitZv|
Gt`i gta` ivnvZ Lvbi bvg me0g wtr nte| cŌAj -KvgDwbKwUf fvlv,
PgrKvi wclq, DBU, wDgvi meB wQtv Zvi tj Lvq| `mq` ntKi wQvtj Lv
Rbncđđ Dcv`vfb ficy wQtv| wKs` Zvt`i mgq Rbncđđ mwnZ`i weKvK NtUvb
tKb? Awki `ktKB ev GgbwU ntj v tKb? ūgvqē ev wj b `rtbB wj LtZ i`i`
Kti wQtv b mEi `ktK, i`i` t_ikB tKb Zvi RbncđđZv cwb0? Gi DEi cvl qv
hvte tUwj wfkfb bU`BwZvnti w`K ZvKv| Awki tMvovZ ūgvqēbi
ŌGBme w`biw0 mvi v`ke`wcc wecj msL`K `kRt`i KvQ mgv`Z l
Avfwb`Z nq| Ges Gi ciciB ūgvqēbi eBtqi wepμ evotZ i`i` Kti | tevsv
hvq, tUwj bvUti wKQy`kR`i agvī ūgvqēbi bvUK t`tL mš0 _vKtZ cviwQtv b
bv, Zviv Zvt`i wčđ bU`Kviti Dcb`vml cotZ PvBwQtv| GB `kRt`i
GKvskB ūgvqēbi cvtK cwiYZ ntqtQb, Ges Zvt`i gva`tg ūgvqēbi Avtiv
bZb bZb cvWK `Zwi ntqtQ| i`ay ŌGBme w`biw0 bq, cŌq GK`kK ati

úgvqþ wQþ b tUwj wfkþbi avivemK bvUtKi ivRþj LK| úgvqþ gvtþB wU, úgvqþþi bvUK gvtþB iv`wUv Lwj ntq hvl qv, tUwj wfkþbi mvgþb úgwo tLþ cov tckv-eqm wbeþkþi me aiþbi `kRþ`i Kwšaxb DcþfVw! ÓtKv_vl tKD tþB0 úeúwehú0 ÓAtqvgq0 ÓAvR iweevi0 BZ`w` avivemþKi K_v GLþbv `kRþiv tftþj bwb| mþ½ GKK bvUK tZv wQþj vB| ZLb weUwrfB wQþj v GKgvþ tUwj wfkþb P`vþbj, úgvqþþK Zvþ tZgb tKvþbv c0Z0w0Zvq| coþZ nqwb| wKš`bvUtKB ev úgvqþ Ggb emRgvZ Kiþj b wKfvþe? ZLb wK bvU`Kvi -bvUK msKþU fYwQþj v tUwj wfkþb ev `kRþiv? bv, Zv bq| eis IB mgqwb wQþj v evsj v tUwj bvUtKi `Yþj| AwZKj nK tPšajx, ggZvRDwþ b Avng`, Avāj w Avj gvgþ, gvgþj iKx`, tmwj g Avj `xb Ges Avþiv cþi Gþm Bg`v`j nK wjþ b l AvLZvi tdiþ`šm ivbvN tUwj bvUtK GþKKUv `Yþjþi wj þL ivLvi gþZv bvg| Zeyúgvqþ wKfvþe me Ggb `Lj Kþi wþþj b? Zvi KviY IB úGBme w`biwþ0| tUwj wfkþbi ga`weÉ `kRþiv wþþRþ`iþK t`LþZ tctþj b GB bvUtK; t`Lþj b wþþRþ`i mþL`þL-Avbþ`te`bv-nwmKvþe-VvEv`þng-AvþeMAwrfgvþ Ges mþevix AvKv`þjv wþj | Dþj þ th, ZLb chš- evsj vþ`þk tUwj wfkþb e`vcvi Uv AvRþKi gþZv GZ mnRþj f`ntq l þwþ| Nþi Nþi tUwj wfkþb tčŠ0wþ, wbgweÉ tZv`þi i K_v, AtþK ga`weÉi Nþi l ZLb tUwj wfkþb wQþj v bv| gd`þj wKQy Nþi _vKþj l M0þg e`w³MZ msM0þn tUwj wfkþbi msL`v wQþj v LþB Kg, evRþi ev BDwþqþ cwil þ` ivLv GKgvþ tUwj wfkþb t`Lvi Rb`þj vKRb Rþov ntZv; dþj, ZLb chš-tUwj wfkþbi wþqwgZ `kRþ wQþj v gjZ kúþi ga`weÉB| GB `kRþivB úGBme w`biwþ0i gva`þg úgvqþþi mþ½ c0gevþi gþZv cwþPZ ntq wQþj b| mwZ` ejþZ wK, úcwiewi K Kwmbx0 ejþZ hv tevSvq úGBme w`biwþ0 wQþj v ZviB c0g`v`R ifcþqþ, cwiewi K wþþv`b ejþZ hv tevSvq tmUv GB c0gevþi gþZv DcþfVw Kiþj v tUwj bvUtKi `kRþKj | Gþ`i GKwU etov Ask thþnZv ga`weÉ wkuþjZ `kRþ, Zviv th GB bvU`Kvþi eB cþo t`LþZ Pþþeb, Zv Avi A`vþweK wK? GB cvWKiv nqþZv mwmþZ`i gj avivi tKvþbv LeiB ivLþZb bv, úgvqþ Qvov th Avi tKvþbv tj LK AvþQþ t`þk, mwmZ` etþ th GKUv wcl q wþþq wKQþj vK gvZvgwZ Kþi b, Zv-l nqþZv Zvþ`i ARvbvB wQþj v| GB bZb cvWKþMv0x, hviv c0vbZ tUwj bvUtKi `kRþ, hLb úgvqþþi eB tKbv `i` Kiþj b ZLb GKUv AfweZ NUBv NUþj v| evsj vþ`þki mwmþZ`i BwZnm bZb GKUv ewK wþþj v, cY` wntmþe úeB0 bvgK AZ`š-0þ`v-AvþUg0 (Ges c0qkþ Aj vRþK) `ZB GKUv j vRþK cþY` cwþYZ ntþj v| úgvqþ wKš`_vgþj b bv, wfbewfþe`vþ`i bvUK Dcnvi w`þqþ Pj þj b| úeúwehú0 Ges ÓAvR

iweevi0-G e`vcK wDgvi Dcnvi w`þj b, ÓAtqvgq0-G BwZvþmi GK Avþj wKZ Aa`vqþK tUwj wfkþbi c`þq nwmRi Kiþj b, ÓtKv_vl tKD tþB0-G kúþi Rþeþbi nwmKvþwgvLv Kwmbxwþ t wþþq Gþj b| wfbewfþe gvþi GB KvR`þj v ZvþK `kRþ`i KvþQ Avþiv AvKl`þq Kþi Zj þj v| Zþe, `i`ZcY` e`vcvi ntþj wN úgvqþ th `aybvUK wþþqþ cþo i Bþj b Zv bq, tj Lvþj wLl Pwþ þq tMþj b cY`gvþvq| `i ayga`weþÉi nwmKvþmi BwZnmþ wj Lþj b bv, wþþq Gþj b wgmþi Avj x Ges wngvþvgK `þUv Afvþbx Pwþ`l, wj Lþj b PgrKvi me mþþqY wclKþb| dþj Zwi cvWKiv me`vB GKUv bZþþj`i `v` tctþZ _vKþj b Zwi KvþQ| Zwi RþwþZv DþÉvi Éi tetoþ Pj þj v, `Zwi ntþj v bZb bZb cvWK, Avi tmþme cvKþ`i meM0x Pwþ`v cþþYi Rb` Awþevh`vþeþ ZvþK thwþv w`þq thþZ ntþj v bvþv aiþbi Kí Kwmbx| GKRb gvbþl i fvÉvþi KþZvUKB ev Rgv _vþK? me DRvi Kþi w`þZ tMþj Ófvþj v0 wRþm cþi þq wMþq GKmgq Dw0úUkþ tawþq Avþm, Zwi tþjþl tZgbwUB NUþZ j vMþj v| GKmgq úwþRi Avþþ`i Rb0 th úkíw0 Zwi úkí0 i Pbv KiþZb, wZwb NUBvþþj Rþi`wþi KvþQ AvZmgc`Y Kivi tj vþ mvgþ vþZ cvþj b bv| GK K_vq, Zwi cZb NUþj v| GK wngþK wþþq evovewoi NUBv t`þKB e`vcvi Uv tui cvl qv hvq! (eþþq vq GK`j Aaþþw` Zi`þYi njþ cvÁwe cþi QþUvQþ Kiv, wngþ wþþq bvgK wew`wþi GKUv e`vcvþi AvþqRb KivN c0KvþKþi GBme KgRvþþK Zwi gþZv GKRb gvbþ wKfvþe Avþþv`b Kþi b, fvþj l wew`Z ntþZ nq!) `i ayþj Lvþj wLþZB bq, tUwj bvUtKl wZwb mþj AvþQþ, Zþe Avþmi tmþ Avþv`-wþþv`b LþR cvl qv hvþe bv Zwi bvUtK, cvl qv hvþe wþq fuvwþj | G nt`Q Rþi`wþi KvþQ AvZmgc`Yi dþj |

Bg`v`j nK wjþ b l tUwj wfkþb Lþ `kRþw`Z bvUK wj þLþQþ| beYB `kþKi `i`i w`þK ÓhtZv `þi hvB0-Gi K_v gþþ cotQ Avgvi, GB gþþZ` GiKg AmsL` LÉ bvUK, avivemK bvUK (thgb, úevþv iKþgi gvbþ0), GKNEvi bvUK AvþQ Zwi, th`þj v `kRþiv jþd wþþq wQþj b| Zey Awþ ej þev, Zwi RþwþZv aiþwú úgvqþ t`þK Avj v`v| wjþþi `kRþ-cvWKiv c0vbZ wþbGRvi | `i` t`þKB wZwb Gþ`i gþþv iþþi tþv Pwþ þq hvþ`Qþ| Zwi c0g c0KwþZ eþwU ZLbKvi wþbGRviþ`i KvþQ wþþ wQþj v| wKš, wþbGRvi v thþnZv wþi Kþj wþbGRvi _vþK bv, Zvþ`i eqm evþo, epþ evþo, Avþeþmi aib e`jvq, AZGe Zvþ`i GKmgþqi wþþ úGBme0 tj LvþK GKmgq evþ wLj`mj f gþþ nq| GB cvKþ`i gþa` hviv tevawþþ l AvþwZi ZvþZv w`þq Rþeb l RMþZi Rþwþj i nm`gqZvi Aw`Zþ Avþþe Kþi DVþZ cvþi b, Zviv wjþ þi fvþj v

00vqvvcE0 mgvtj vPK Kwei Qto f`qv P`vtj tAi tc0tjZ bxi e t_tKtQ, KviY tm Kwe bq, ARi AqIi Aa`vcKN hvi `uZ tbB, Avi tPvtL ucPtu; Aa`vcK untmte th teZb cvb ZviPtq tek cvb 0gZ me Kwe`i gism Kug LtU0 BZ`w` | mgvtj vPKt`i m`ftU Kx fqvem me K_`vevZ0 Rxebvtb`i GB D`PviY nqtZv LvbKUV Amin0z Avi KtVvi etj B gtb nte mgvtj vPKt`i KvQ, nqtZv Zviv GuU cto wKQjv weeZ I AvnZ nteb, wKs` KweZwUi gta` Zvt`i Rb` wKqYxq AtbKwKQb AvtQ | Rxebvb` Zui RxebKvtj Kg hšYvi wKkvi nbwb! mgvtj vPKiv ZvtK i wZgtZv w0toLto tdtj tQb, ZvtK AeJxjvq Lwi R Kti w` tqtQb, tKD ev wecj DtcqYvq Zui m`ftU K_v ej vlvKlI mgtqi AcPq etj gtb Kti tQb, e`vcK gvYvq VvEv-we`*c-Dcnvmi gJLvgyL nqtQb, wKs` `f evK Avi wBR0 gvb | Qjtj b etj tm_tjvi Reve t`bib ev w` tZ cvti bwb wZib; i ay GB GKwU KweZv Oror! A`mZ e`vcvi ntj v, tmBme wv` tKivN hvi v Rxebvtb`i mgvtj vPbvq gLi vKvtK wbtRt`i Rxtbi GK gnr `wqZ; etj gtb KitzbN GLb Avi tKv_vl tbB, AvtQb Rxebvb` | GgbwK Rxebvb` tK tevSvi Rb` Avgiv GLb Avi Zvt`i mgvtj vPbv_tjv LtR t`wL bv, Dte`v tKsZnj ekZ LtR t`wL Zvt`i m`ftU Kwe wbtR Kx etj tQb! AtnZK mgvtj vPbvKvixt`i cwi YwZ tkl chS-GB-B nq | Avmtj mgvtj vPKt`i m`ftU mRbKxj gvb | t`qYtFi KviY i`agvT tj LKt`i Amin0zVb bq, GKB mtz mgvtj vPKt`i `wqZ; Avbnxb AtnZK mgvtj vPbvKlI Gi Rb` `vqx Kiv Pjtj |

mgvtj vPKt`i c0Z Xre`we`*c nrbvi Avti Kiu D`vniY m`vgtqj tetKtUi wekL`vZ bvUK 0i tqiUs di MtW0tZ cvl qv hvte | GB buvtKi `B c0vB Pwi T N fwwWgi Avi G`-0MbN MtWv bigK Ggb Awb0 GKRtbi Rb` Awb0 Kvj atj Atcqv Kti hvtk Zviv tPtb bv ev tKvtbw` b t` tLl w | Zte Zviv wekjm Kti, MtWv Gtj Zvt`i me mgm`vi mgvavb ntq hvte, cv_ex Zvt`i tK th tK`v³ Rxeb Dcnvi w` tqtQ Zv t_tK Zviv gy³ crte | cici `y`b Zviv Atcqv Kti wKs` MtWv `y`bB Lei cvWv th, wZwb AvR AvmtZ cvitQb bvN Kvj tK w0qB Avmtb | ctiv buKwU cotj gtb nqN Zviv wPiv`bB Atcqv Kti w0tjv, GLtAv AvtQ, fweL`tZl vKte | tKvtbw`bB Zvt`i GB Atcqv Aemb nte bv Ges MtWv tKvtbw`bB Avmtb bv | me c0ZxqvB wbi_R I w0j, mewKQb Awb0Z I djvdj kb` tRtbi Zviv c0ZxqvB Kti | Avi c0Zxqv GB `jmn c0i cvi Kivi Rb` ZvB AtbK D`mU KvE Kti ZvivN A`xv Avjvc Kti, ci`u`i K_vi c0Zer` Kivi tPov Kti, ci`u`i tK A`xv c0kKivi I Mj vMj Kivi tPov ev` hvq bv, tmSRb` I f`Zvi Awfbq Kti,

wbtRt`i Ab` PwiT Kiv Kti tQjt gvbv | tLjvq tqtZ v`tK wKQY, Umc Av`vb-c0vB wKsev RfZv covi tPovq | wKQjv mgq KvU, Ges Zviv th wUK AvtQ 0tm aviYv Rb`vevi gZv GKUV bv GKUV wKQj memgq tctqB hvq etj mšw0 teva Kti | c0Zxqv tZgbB GK gntZ`Zvt`i msjvc, thLvB Zviv ci`u`i tK Mj vMj Kivi tPov KtQ, t`LpN

- fwwWgi t...wkuwA
- G`-0Mb t...i`tqi
- fwwWgi t cvU
- G`-0Mb t DKb
- fwwWgi t Mfite
- G`-0Mb t giwqb
- fwwWgi t tWtbi QjPv
- G`-0Mb t mnKvix cv`i!
- fwwWgi t i`i K
- G`-0Mb t [Pi g AvNvZ nrbvi mti] mgvtj vPK!
- fwwWgi t In! [gt to cto, ciwRZ, gJ Nji tq tbq]

gvtb ntj v, 0mgvtj vPK0 kawUB metPtq kw³ kvj x Ges PevS-Mwj , Gi tPtq etov Mwj Avi nq bv, Avi ZvB GB Mwj tkvbi ci gJ to cotZ nq, ciwRZ ntZ nq, weibgtq Avti Kiu Mwj wclwi tq f`qv hvq bvN GuUB th mefkl Ges metPtq weašmx Mwj! ešB Ae`v! mgvtj vPKt`i tK Kx fqvem Dcnm I we`*tci gJLvgyL ntZ nq, 0mgvi p0 KweZvi gZv GuU Zvi GK PgrKvi c0vY t`q!

3. 0mwNz` mgvtj vPbv wKfvte m`e?0 wktivbtgi tj LwUtZ nmbvb AwRRj nKl mgvtj vPKt`i KvE Avbnxb KgRvtEi Xre` mgvtj vPbv Kti tQb | wbtPi AskUKZ t`Lp, wevQb0vte wKQj vBb Ztj Avbv ntqtQ GLvtbN

0mgvtj vPbv wK m`e? mgvtj vPbv Rb` th Avj v`v GKUV mwNz` AvtQ Zv KZUV tavt tUtK? Kov mgvtj vPK, wbi tcvl mgvtj vPK, wekevb mgvtj vPK wgb wgb Kti ev gnv Avo`ft Kti th ivq w` tq AvZ0wB teva Ktib Zvi wfwE KZUV gReZ? wZwb k³ cvtq

ᶿvotZ cvtib tZv? futoi fwgKv vbtZ nq bv tZv ZvtK? Avmtj
vZub vK Ktib mvinZ" mgvtj vPbvi tejvq? mvinZ"i lci Povl
nl qv Qrov cKZ cᶿvte vZub vK Avi vKQyKi tZ cvtib?... vZub
eᶿtZl cvtib bv vZub vK vK Ktib? th Llevi nvrvi tjtK
Lvte, tmB Llevi tLtg GKv vZub nvrvi Lv tKi cᶿ t tK Zvi
ᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Ktib| mgvtj vPbvi tkl cwiYvZ vK GLvfbB
vMtq tvtK?... Avakusk mgvtj vPK GKUv Dcti i RvqMvq nvrvi
ntZ Pvb, vZub vbtR GB tᶿvuj K K_vuU fᶿj hvb th AvtM vkr,
Zvi vCQyvcQyvti i mgvtj vPbv| AvtM mvinZ" mjo, Zvici mvinZ"
mgvtj vPbv| hvr mvinZ" bv mjo nq mgvtj vPbvi tKvfbv RvqMv_vtK
bv| AvtM gvbyl, Zvici Zvi OvqvUv|... KvfbR mgvtj vPbvtK cᶿtg
vkr l mvinZ"i vrbm Ges vᶿvZv tᶿv vbtZ nte| ... vKᶿ
Avgrv i GLvfb Dtevu NtU| mgvtj vPK hvr etj t b GUV mvinZ"
ntqtQ, Zvntj B ntqtQ| mgvtj vPtKi KLtbbv gtb nq bv, vZub
Ggb vbgvKvbbv evbtZ cvtib bv, hv tᶿv Pj tᶿ vkr mvinZ" mevi
Rb vMhYthvM" ntZ cvti| mvinZ"-ms vZi mgvtj vPtKi gtb
cᶿtgB GKUv Amvᶿ vᶿvKvR Kti| vᶿv GtKvvti A_vb| KviY
mgvtj vPbv GK At_cimvQv, Zv vbfP Kti vkr -mvinZ"-ms vZi
AvvZj Dci| GUV hvr cᶿtg gv_vq tXvtK, Zte GKUv vebq
mgvtj vPbvi gta l XvtK thtZ cvti|...mgvtj vPtKi gta GKUv
ivq t l qvi cᶿYzv t Lv hvq| mevi ntq K_v evji tKvfbv
Avakvi mgvtj vPKtK tKD t qvb| vKᶿ th vᶿ l Anskvti i mtᶿ
ivq tNvlYv Kiv nq, ZvtZ mgvtj vPKtK gtb nq Mtq gtb bv
Avcab tᶿvoj | ... evsv vfvvq mvr i fite mgvtj vPbv vᶿvotZ
cvtib| vektl Kti Avgrv i GLvfb| mevB tZv Mf Dcbvm
mvinZ" Kvzv vPtKj vq AvMh vq| hviv Gme vbtq K_v etj b
Zvt i gta G aviYv ntqtQ th Zviv hv ej tQb Ges ej teb Zvi
evBti K_v tbb|ᶿ

mr l mnbkxj mgvtj vPbv-mvinZ"i vKvvti AvKv v t tK i vPZ GB tj LvuU
DxZ AskUKzcto vK gtb nq bv th, vZub tek vᶿv ntq AvtQb mgvtj vPKt i
lci? GK_v mvinZ" th, ᶿth Llevi nvrvi tjtK Lvteᶿ tmB Llevi tLtgB
mgvtj vPK Zvi vᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Ktib| Zte eᶿvMZvte Avwg gtb Kvi,
mgvtj vPK ᶿGKvᶿ Ges ᶿnvrvi Lv tKi cᶿ t tKᶿ Zvi vᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Ktib
bv| tKvfbv vkt i vᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Rb" mgvtj vPK GKKvte vᶿvZv tKvfbv

eᶿvᶿ bb, cᶿZK cWKB cKZctᶿ GKUv tj Lvi GtKKRb mgvtj vPK,
GtKKRb vᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Ges hvr ati l vB th, tKvfbv mgvtj vPK ᶿGKvᶿ GB
vᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Ktib, ZeytmvUttK nvrvi cvvtKi ctᶿ KtibQb etj tᶿv
tᶿv hvq bv| GKRb mgvtj vPK GKvᶿvteB vbtRi gZvU cKvK Ktib, tmU
Ab" GKRb cvvtKi mtᶿ vᶿj tZl cvti, bv-l vᶿj tZ cvti| Avakusk tᶿv tB
tᶿv bv, cᶿZK cWKB Avj v vᶿvte vkr tK DctvM Ktib| GKRb mgvtj vPK
Pvbtj l mevi cᶿ t tK lB vᶿ -MÜ tNvlYv Ktib cvtib bv|

evji Atcᶿv ivtL bv th, ᶿAvtM vkr, Zvi vCQyvcQyvti i mgvtj vPbv|
AvtM mvinZ" mjo, Zvici mvinZ" mgvtj vPbvᶿ Ges K_vUv tKvfbv mgvtj vPK
fᶿj hvb etj l gtb nq bv| cᶿZK mgvtj vPKB vkr l mvinZ"i vrbm Ges
vᶿvZv tᶿv tbb| GvU ZvtK vbtZB nq| GKRb vᶿvte mgvtj vPK l KLtbbv
vbtRi mgvtj vPbvtK vkr -mvinZ"i tᶿv tᶿv vᶿj K l vᶿv etj gtb Ktib bv|
Zte mᶿvU nq Ab" RvqMvq| mgvtj vPKt i tᶿv vᶿv vᶿv vᶿv l vevᶿv
cKvKvU Zveᶿntq_vtK, Avi tmUttKB ᶿivq tNvlYv etj gtb ntZ cvti Kvvtv-
Kvvtv KvvtQ| Zte aviYv Kvi, tKvfbv mgvtj vPK hvr AvteMekZ l Avbᶿv
AvZkvth" GiKg vKQy etj etmbᶿ ᶿAgKᶿ tj LK cᶿvxi tᶿv tj LKt i
GKRb, Zvntj lB AgK tj LK GB ivq tNvlYvq vᶿvB nteb! Avevi hvr
Dtevu NtU, A_v hvr lB GKB mgvtj vPK lB GKB tj LK mᶿvU etj
tᶿv bᶿv Agvti tj Lv vKvQy nqv, Zvntj B ntqtQ! th tj LK cᶿtgᶿv ivq
tNvlYvq vᶿv ntqv tᶿv, vZub tmB mgvtj vPtKi lci Gevi Svctq coteb,
mgvtj vPtKi KvEAvbvxZv vbtq Zveᶿ cᶿvUvq eᶿᶿ Kiteb, vKsev cKvK bv
Kij l Mfvi vte vevᶿv nteb! AZGe, mgvtj vPbvi vᶿv hv vKQy NUtQ, Zvq
vq GK ctᶿi bq! mgvtj vPK vK htZvUv AvteMv mtᶿ Zvi vᶿv vᶿv ev
vevᶿv cKvK Ktib, mRbkxj gvbyl iv vK ZtZvUv Zveᶿv mtᶿ tmUv MhY ev
cᶿvUv Ktib| tᶿv vᶿv vᶿv vᶿv vᶿv Ggb tKvfbv mRbkxj
gvbyl tK nqtZv LᶿRB cvl qv hvte bv, vᶿv vbtRi cKsmvq vᶿv nb bv, vbtRi
mgvtj vPbvq Aᶿ ntj l vᶿv nb bv, Ges Ab" tKvfbv tj LKtK (vᶿv Kti
mgvtj i tj LKtK) tᶿv ZevPKvte mgvtj vPZ ntZ t Lᶿj gtb gtb Avbᶿv Z
nb bv| Zvntj mgvtj vPtKi Avi t vᶿv vK? Zvi GB atᶿi mgvtj vPbvi cᶿv
AevnZ_vtK tZv GBme mRbkxj gvbyl t i KvvtYB|

4. I B GKB tj Lvq GKuU PgrKvi cñ½ DÌ vcb KtiþQb nvmvb AwRRj nKÑ
 ōmgvtj vPbv miz" miz" wki -mwnþZ" i tKvb KvR jvM, tm msþvš-
 mæe" cðkæþj v Avgiv wetePbv KiþZI PvB bv| Avgiv gvtKñi cwo
 KZUv Avi KZUv gvtKñi mgvtj vPbv cwo? gvtKñi mgvtj vPbv
 coe wKš' gvtKñi Avt' š coe bv, ZvtZ gvtKñi K KZUv tevSv hvq?
 gvtKñi mgvtj vPbv coe Ges gvtKñi KI coe, ZvtZ KZUv tevk
 tevSv hvq? Avi mgvtj vPbv GKevti B coe bv, 'i ay gvtKñi coe
 ZvtZB ev KZUv tevSv hvq?0

Lp „i“Zcy©cðkæG, tj v| ej vevúj", 'i agvī mgvtj vPbv cto tKD hw` wktí i
 `v` tctZ PvB, Zvntj ej þZ nte, wZnb etovtRvi tNvtj i `v` cveb, `þai
 `v` cþivcvi B Aaiv itq hrte Zvi KvQ| metþtq fvjtj nq, mgvtj vPbv
 GKevti B bv cto AvtM gj tj LwU cov, ZvtZ I B tj LwU mæfU cvþKi GKuU
 wBR`^tevSicov `Zwi nte| Gici gb Pvþj wZnb mgvtj vPbv cotZ cvþi b 'i ay
 wþtRi gZwU Aþb' i gtZi mþ½ wgvj tq t`Lvi Rb`| Zte Zvici l cðkæþk
 hvqñ mgvtj vPbv wK Avt' š cðqvRb AvtQ? mgvtj vPbv wK Ab` cvWkt` i cv-
 mnvqK wntmte KvR KiþZ cvti? Awig gtb Kwí, cvti | AþbK mgqB tKvþv
 GKuU wki Kg©mæuYþvte GKRB cvþKi KvQ tevaMg` nq bv, mgvtj vPbv tmB
 bv-tevSv AskUKtZ Avtj vKcvZ KiþZ cvti | Aek` mæuYþvte tevaMg` Zvq
 cðek bv Kiþj l GKuU wki Kg©mæfU tfv³vi wBR`^GKuU gZvgZ Rbþ tbq|
 ej vevúj` th, me cvþKi `wofwz GK bq, Avi ZvB GþKRB cvþKi wvrfbe
 aitþi gZvgZ i PbwU wvrfbe wvrfbe gvīv Avme®vþi mnvqZv Kti | wktí i th
 eúgvī KZv tmuU aiv cto l Bme mgvtj vPbv ZB, Ges GZme wvrfbe wvrfbe gZvgZ
 tctZ tctZ tKD hw` cðkæþi etmbñ Gi gta` tKvbU mwK, Zvntj gvivZk
 fj nte| wktí i tKvþv e`vL`vB Pevš-bq| wki mæfU Kvþv K_vB tkl K_v
 bq| GgbwK Awig GBgvī th evK`wU ejjvg, tmuU tkl K_v bq| wktí i
 mgvtj vPbv Rb` Avgiv thme wvq wbtq K_v ewj Ñ fvlv ev wvq ev O` ev i 0
 ev cZxK ev e`Avb ev GKK_vq wktí i Ki YþKškj wKš' wktí i Askgvī, wktí i
 cþivUv bq| l `þj vþK e`vL`v Kti hw` Avgiv wki þK eþtZ PvB Zvntj fj nte|
 wki mevgj tq Abyfe l Dcj wai wvq tKD hw` AbyfetK e`vL`vi mvrn l
 thvM`Zv i vþLb Zvntj wZnb Zv KiþZB cvþi b| wKš' GKRB gvþj, aiv hvK wZnb
 LpB cðkæþv gvþj, th e`vL`v t`þeb tmuU Zvi wBR`^Dcj wvRvZ e`vL`v| Ab`

wktí i kw³, wktí xi `vq

GKRþi KvQ I B GKB wki GKB Dcj wätZ aiv bv-l w`þZ cvti | tmþtj
 wZxqRb e`vL`v Kiteb wvrfbe| Ges tmuUþK fj etj Lwi R Kti t`evi l
 tKvþv Dcvq tbB|

Avi G tþtj cðm½K GKUv cðkæ DVþZB cvti Ñ Zvntj wki wbtq
 Avtj vPbv Dcvq wK? GKU mæe" Dcvq fivev þtZ cvti Ñ G wbtq `qs wki xB
 K_v ej þeb| GKU wki Kxvþte Rbþ tbq, tKvb Abyfe t`þK wki x Zwi wki
 i Pbv Ktib, wktí i KvR Kx, gvþj l mgvtRi Rb` wktí i fvgKv Kx, wktí i kw³
 tKv_vq, mxgve×ZvB ev tKv_vq, wki xi `vq ej þZ wki x wþtR Kx tevSbñ Gme
 wbtq wki xiv hw` K_v etj b Zvntj B tKej gvī wki mæfU wKQyavi Yv jvf Kiv
 mæe nte cvWkt` i cþtj| wKš' wki xþ` i K_vB wK tkl K_v? bv, Zv-l bq!
 e`Z, wktí i e`vL`vi Rb` Awg wki xþ` i Ki YvcbæþtZ PvB bv, wZnb hv ej vi Zv
 tZv I B wktí B etj tdtj þQb, bZb Kti Avevi Zvi KvQ RvþtZ Pvl qvUv wK
 wetePbv cðkæþZ etj gþb nq bv| ZeyAvgiv RvþtZ PvB, GKUv e`vL`v cvB, wKš'
 ZvtZl mewKQyæþS l v hvq bv| cvK ev mgvtj vPK nqtZv GKUv wKQyæþS
 wbtqþQb, wki x nqtZv Zvi tctj þZ etj þQbñ Awig wK Gi Kg wKQytevSvtZ
 PvBib, Awig tevSvtZ tþtqU... BZ`w | wKš' hv wki x wþtR tevSvtZ PvBib,
 cvK/mgvtj vPK tmuUvB eþS wbtqþQb, Gi gvþb wK? GUv wK wki xi e`Zv bwnK
 wktí i Hkþ? Avgvi wZxqUvB gþb nq| wki Ggb AþbKwKQþ avi Y Kti i vþL,
 hv `qs wki mðv Rvþbb bv, nqtZv Ab` tKvþv cvþKi KvQ tmuU aiv cto|
 GKRB wki x tKb Zvi wþtRi wki KgþK cþivcvi e`vL`v KiþZ cvþi b bv, Zvi
 GKUv Bw½Z Awig w`þqvJvg Avgvi wþtRi tj Lv ōmskqxt` i Ckþ0 i Pbvq|
 cYivejEi `vq wbtq l KEvi mþ½ tmlvb t`þK wKQyAsk D×Z Ki wQñ

ŌGKRb mwókj gvþj l gvþvRmR tevSv mnR KvR bq| tj lþKi
 mwnZ`Kg© wki xi wki Kg© weAvbxi `eAvbK ZEj BZ`w w`tq
 msikæþ` i `vkðK Dcj wai RMwU LwbKuv tevSv tMþj l
 gvþvRmR tevSv `þi | Gi Kvi Y `þv| cðgZt mwókj gvþj l
 htZvB cðkæþv nb bv tKb, Zwi Dcj wai Lp Kg AskB wZnb
 tkl chš-cðkv Kti þtZ cvþi bñ AwakvskUKB itq hvq
 AcðkwK Ae`vq| nqtZv cðkv Kivi gtZv Dchþ fvlv ev
 cKiY LþR cvb bv Zuiv| wKš' Gmtei tþtq miz" K_wU nqtZv
 GB th, tmB Dcj wätK h_v`vte cðkv KiþZ cvivUv GK Amæe
 e`vci | th mþfvi gMævi wvzi Gt` i KvQ tmB gnvgng i/cwU
 aiv t`q, mþZb ntj B tm nwiþ hvq, tKej itq hvq Zvi

wktí i kw³, wktí xi `vq

ti kUKz| GLvrb tmB gMzvi K_wUI GKUz ejv `iKvi| gybe-
 BwZnvrti thme gnrb mroKq^o tL Avgiv wev`SZ I AwffZ nB,
 Zvi AwakuskB IB gMzV t_tK Drmwiz| mwnZ`kixi
 mwnZ`Kg^o weAvbxi ZEj msMzZtAi K_v I mjiN GmeWQj gta`
 th_tjv Kvj Rqx nq, hM hM ati Avgvt`i AvcyZ, wetgwnZ I
 AwffZ Kti hvqN tm_tjvi RbY thb tKvrbv `vfwek cLp_uqvq
 nqub etj gtb nq Avgvt`i, thb tKvrbv ARvrbv-Atpbv mT t_tK
 tm_tjvi AwefE NtUtQ|... GK mJfxi gMzV Zvt`i tK
 (kixi t_tK) `bwb Rxbti ev`eZv t_tK wevObreKti tdtj|
 Avi IB gMzV, mvabv, avbB RbY t`q liKg AfZce^o me
 `eAvbK aviYv, Amvgvb` mj, e`vL`vZvZ mwnZ` BZ`w`i| gMe
 _vtKb etj Giiv wevObre_vtKb `bwb ev`eZv t_tK, ZrQwZZrQ
 cLZ`wnKzv t_tK, Avi GB kixiv gtb KtibN Zvt`i mroKtgp
 RbY ntqtQ tKvrbv ARvrbv Drm t_tK, Gmtei tcQtb thb Kvtiv
 nvZ AvtQ, Gme thb Zuiv mro Ktib bv, Zvt`i tK aiv t`q!
 (Avgvt`i Ab`Zg cAvb K_vmwvWZ`K gmgj`j nK AvgvtK GKevi
 etj wQtj bN tbtRi tj Lv_tjv cti coZ wMtq gtb nqN tj Lvi
 mgq Awg thb Ab` Kvtiv KiZtj wQjvg, gtb nq l_tjv Awg
 wj wLub, AvgvtK w`tq Ab` tKD wj wLq wbtqtQ! Avgvi KweUt`i
 KvtQI cLqB KweZv Avmvi K_v`v`w| tKvt tK Avtm, RvbtZ
 PrBtj Zviv G cLkE DEi l`b bv!)0

th avbgMzV GBme kixi Ktg^o RbYcLp_uqvi Drm, mtPZb gb ZvtK wKfite
 e`vL`v Kite? tj Lvi tUvej t_tK Dtv hvl qvi ci tmB kixi Kg^om^o tU kixi mbiti
 e`vL`v-wefkHYI ZvB Lp GKUv KvtR t`q bv| cLkE Kiv thtZ cvti, mJfxi GK
 gMzvi wFzi tKvrbv GK ARvrbv tNvti i wFzi th tj LK tj Lv_{tj}wL Ktib, Zvi
 mt½ Rxebhvcfb KvS`wecbEAmnvq e`w³-tj LtKi wK tKvrbv m^ouK^o AvtQ?
 KLtbv tbB, GtKvti tbB; Avevi KLtbv gtb nq AvtQ, wDqB AvtQ| cLkE
 p_ugkB Ri`ix nq DVtQ| gvbtl i kixi mEY Avi e`w³mEY wK GK bv Avj`v,
 tKvrbv m^ouK^o AvtQ Zvt`i gta` bmk tbB^N cLkE Gfite Dl vcb Kti Qmotq
 t`qv hvq mRbkxj Ktg^owbtqwrZ mevi KvtQB| DEi t`qvUv Kvtiv Rb`B,
 m^oeZ, mnR nq DVte bv| IB th GtKmgq GtKKUv gtb nq th! wKs`GLb
 Ggb t`v`j`gvb Ae`vq _vKtj l tKvrbv GKmgq Avgvi gtb ntZvN Avgvi
 kixi mEY Ges e`w³mEY GK I AwfbE Ges Awet`Q`| GKw t_tK Avti Kiu

mwi t_q wbtj Ab`wUI l gZi NuTe| gtb ntZv, Rxeb hvctbi Rb` hv wQz Kw N
 GB PrKwi -evKwi, msnvi hvcb, mvgwRK Abp_vb-AvtqvRtb AskMhY, wKsev
 evRvti hvl qv ev t`vKvrb hvl qvi gZv AvcvZ ZrQ KvR_tjvN Zv Avgvi
 kixi mEY tK Avt`S`uk^oKti bv| gtb ntZvN Awg ewP wkfi i Rb`, memgq
 _wKl tmB tNvti B, Ab` KvR_tjv Kw bv Kivi gZv Kti| dtj Avgvi KvQ
 t_tK gvQI qvjv mntRB b`v` `vtgi tPtq wD_b gj` Lwmtq wbtZ cvti, GgbwK
 Avgvi KgbtmYI KvR Kti bv tmme t`tj, Avi eimvq Gtm Gi Rb` KUK_v
 i`tbl fiverS` nq bv, thb lUv tKvrbv e`vcvi B bq! gtb ntZv, tj Lvi tUvej
 Awg hLb ewm ZLb cLp_ubKvtj i gnvciv p_ugkvj x ivRvi gZvB ewm| wKs` ev`-
 eZvi PvefK i³v³ ntZ ntZ tmB wegz^omEYw ugwKi gL AvR, avi YwUtI
 wdtK ntZ etmQ| hLb t`wL^N mg`-wQz`wotq AvtQ wkfi i wei`tx; hLb
 t`wL cwv evi, mgvR ev iv^otKvrbwUB Avi mnvqK ntq DVtQ bv wkfi i Rb` eis
 Ae`vb wbt`Q wei`tx, hLb t`wL tj Lvi tUvej KwM^oRi lci Kjg wbtq Dey
 ntq emv tj vKwUI mg`-gMzV tftQ P_igvi ntq hv`Q AvKw`JK GK wPrKvti,
 GKRBv tj LK th wj LtQ GB weLqU Kvtiv KvtQ tKvrbv `i`ZB cvt`Q bv, ZLb
 tNvi fvOv hS_Yvq tUvej t_tK Dtv Avm tv vKwUtK Avi ivRv bq, wZvS^B
 wFLvixi gZv wbt`^Avi w³ etj gtb nq| tj Lvi tUvej ivRvi gZv etm_vKv
 tj vKwUI KgRvE wK e`vL`v KiZ cvite tUvej t_tK Dtv Avm wbt`w³
 wFLwv i gZv tv vKwUI? KLtbv, tKvrbw`b?

4.

mgvtj vPKt` i mxgve^xZvi RvqMwU bv nq tevSv tM_{tj}v, AvteMcEY nq tKvrbv-
 tKvrbv tj Lv_{tj}K BwZ- ev tbwZevPKfite AwZg^ovqB Kti _vtKb Zviv, Avi
 tmUvB ivq tNvl Yvi gZv tkvovq, gtb nq Gi cti Avi tKvrbv K_v tbB! tevSv
 tM_{tj}v G-l th, mgvtj vPbvi t`tj AvteMv^otK mwi t_q ivLvB wetePbvcthZ KvR,
 wKs` tmB wetePbvteavwU ht`o gv_lvq mgvtj vPKt` i gta` tbB| Zviv mwnZ` cv
 Ktib AvteM w`tq, Avtj vPbvi Ktib AvteM w`tq| GKvtWwgK Avtj vPbvq
 AvteM tZv me^ov cwv Z`vR`, wKs` Avgvt`i GLvrb mgvtj vPbvi e`vcvi Uv`iay
 GKvtWwgkqvbt` i gta`B mxgve^x tbB| mwZ` ej tZ wK Zvt`i th tKvrbv Aw`Zj
 AvtQ mwnZ` RMtZ, tmU l eS^oevi Dcvq tbB, mgvtj vPbv RMtZ
 GKvtWwgkqvbt` i Ae`v Gi KgB Ki`Y| mgvtj vPbvUv ZvB Pj tQ cLq cti vcyi B
 tmS_ul b mgvtj vPKt`i nvZ ati, hviv GBme cLZ^owbK wbgg-Kvbb
 m½ZKvi tYB t_vovBtKqvi Ktib| mewgvtj t_q mgvtj vPbv-mwnZ` tj tRtMveti

GKUv Ae`vq Gtm `motq`Q| GmeB mgvtj vPKt` i mgve×Zv, eSj vg, wKŠ`
tj LKt` i mgm`vUv wK? Zviv tKb mgvtj vPbvK mnRfvtē MōY Ki tZ cvti b bv,
we`tkl Kti tmUv hī` tbnZevPK mgvtj vPbv nq? tevSv-bv-tevSv vbtql tj LKt` i
gta` cōqB Avt`C t` Lv hvq! vbtRt` i mjoKg`vbtq Zviv hLb K_v etj b, t` Lv
hvq, tmB e`vL`v mgvtj vPKt` i e`vL`vi m½ wKsev cvKt` i wBR`^tevSv covi
m½ vqj tQ bv| tj LKiv vbtRivB D`PKÉ ntj cvWK-mgvtj vPKi KÉ Pvcv cto
hvq, Ges mevB tj LKKZ e`vL`vUvKtB tgb vbtZ vōav Kti b bv! mevB thb fjtj
hvb th, tj LK vbtR Zvi tj Lv m`fU mivK e`vL`vUv t` qvi `lgZv ivtLb bv!
Aek` me tj LK D`PKÉ nb bv, cv`exi Awakvsk tj LKB vbtRi tj Lv m`fU
tmSRb`ekZ bxi e`v`Kb, mgvtj vPKt` i mgvtj vPbv m`fU tKv`bv gŠe` Kti b
bv| wKŠ` cōq mevB GKaitbi nZivqv tftvMbn` ZvtK tKD eSjtj v bv! Avmtj
mgm`vUv tKv`vq? GKUv tj Lv vbtq hLb cvWK-mgvtj vPKiv K_v etj b ZLb tZv
tevSvB hvq, th, Zviv tj LwUvKt` i`Zji m½ vbtq`Qb; bBtj tZv Zviv lUv vbtq
K_vB etj Zb bv| GB `i`Zi cvl qvi cil tKb tKv`bv-tKv`bv tj LK gtb
Kti bN` ZvtK tKD eSjtj v bv! cKvUv Ab`fvte l Kiv hvq| GKUv tj Lvi
tj LKKZ gj`vqbB wK tkl K_v? Gi evBti wK Ab` tKv`bv e`vL`v-wetk`Y tbB?
hī` bv-B `v`K Zvntj thme tj LK vbtRt` i tj Lv t`vL vbtq K_v etj Zv Kūv
teva Kti b, Zvt` i tj Lv Avgiv wKfvte e`vL`v Ki tēv? Avi hī` `v`K Zvntj
tj LKt` i GZ gg`gnZ n l qvi Kvi Y wK? mgm`vUv RvUj , Zte mgravtbi A`hivM`
bq! GKRB tj LK hv-B vj Lp bv tKb, wZvb th Zvi wBR`^wKQy Dcj wai K_v
Avcvgi cvWKtK RvbtZ Pvb, ZvtZ tKv`bv m`n tbB| wKŠ` hv wKQy wZvb
RvbtZ Pvb Ges thfvte RvbtZ Pvb Zvi meUKz ueu GKBFvte Zvi Dūl`o
cvVtKi Kv`Q tēS`Q hrtēN` Ggb tKv`bv vōqZv tbB| A`v` tj LK hv tevSv`Z
PvBtj b, cvVK th tmUvB etjS tbtēb Ggb tKv`bv K_v tbB| cKvDVtZ cvti N`
GUv wK l B tj LtKi e`_Zv? bv, mvdj `e`_Zvi cKvGUv bq, cKZct`G GKUv
mdj i PbvK cvVK Zvi vbtRi gtvZv Kti MōY-eR` Kti b| GKB i Pbv th
e`w`3 tft` wfbgvv aviy Kivi `lgZv ivtL, wkt`i i gj` kw`3 tmUvB| e`w`3 tft`
wkt`i i e`vL`v-wetk`Y cvtē hvq, tKD tKD tmB e`vL`vUvKt A`b`i mvgtb cKvk
Kti b, mgvtj vPK tZgbB GKRB gvby | Awakvsk gvby B tmUv Kti b bv, vbtRi
gtzv Kti wZvb cvV Kti b, MōY-eR` Kti b, wKŠ` tmB MōY-eR`bi gvckvUvU
cKvk Kti b bv, vbtRi gta`B ti tL t` b| hī` mevB cKvk Ki tZb Zvntj GKUv
KievZv m`fU ASZ KtqK j vL cvVtKi KtqK j vL wfbvraitbi gZvgZ cvl qv
thZ etj aviyv Kwi | GB th cKvkwegt` wecj bxi e`vKvMvōx, GiivB GKRB

tj LtKi Rb` gj` fimvi RvqMv, GiivB hM hM ati GKUv tj Lv tK vUvKtq ivtLb,
cRb` t`_tK cRb`vŠ`i GKUv tj Lv tK tēS`Q t` b| tj LwUv wZvb vbtR Kv`R
j vMvb, A`b`tkl Kv`R j vMv`Z Abc`vY Z Kti b| nq`Zv vōq Avb`b` i Rb`B
wZvb ctob Ges Ab`t` i cotZ etj b, A`ev tj LwUv bvbvfvte Zvt` i gvbmMVtb
c`fvewē`wī` fvgKv ivtL etj KZÁZvekZ A`b`i Kv`Q tēS`Q t` b, Ges GB
mg`-KgRv`Ei mgq tj LK GB tj LwUv m`fU Kx etj tQb ev tKv`bv Rv`tij
mgvtj vPK tj LwUv Kxfvte KvUv`Qv`v Kti tQb tmmtēi t`vovB`Kqvi Kti b|
cvVK mve`f`Sg| GKUv tj Lv tj LtKi nvZ tQto temitq hvevi ci cvVtKi Kv`Q
tm bZbfvte vōvgZ nq, wZvb vbtRi Mi`R cvV Kti b, vbtRi gtvZv Kti etjS
tbb, vbtRi e`vL`v-wetk`Y`_tjv tj vKRbtK Rvbtvbi Rb` Kj g Ljtj vj LtZ
etm hvb bv, eis Avt`KRbtK tj LwUv cto t` LtZ etj b Ges l B Avt`KRtbi
l ci Zvi vbtRi tKv`bv gZvgZ Pwctq t` b bv, thtznZ wZvb vbtRi GwU`K
vbtRi gtvZv Kti B Dct`f`M Kti tQb, e`vL`v-wetk`Y Kti tQb, Ab`tkl Zv-B
Ki tZ t` b! GB mve`f`Sg, `q`v` cWKKj B wkt`i tK i `lgv Kivi l cōngvb ivLvi
gj` `wqZi cvj b Kti b hM hM ati | tj LKt`i Zid t`_tK metPtq etov
ab`ev`wUv hī` Kv`v cōc` nq, Zvntj wZvb ev Zviv GB wecj cvVKtMvōx|
GKRb tj LtKi hv wKQyKZÁZv, Zv-l GB cvVKt` i Kv`Qb!

i PbvKvj t btf`v, 2009

ukí xi `vq, ukí i kw³

GKRb tj LK tKb tj tLb, Avgiv memgqB tmlU Rvbvi AvMòh cKvk Kwi , wKš' GKRb cwK tKb ctob Zv RvbZ PVB bv KLt|bv| tj LKt' i tZv eumPtq ivtLb cwKivB| th tj LK cwZ bb, wZwb RweZI bb| GgbwK wetkji `i nZg tj LK huiv, hut' i tj Lv eStZ ntj KtVi KwqK cwi ktgi tPtq| tenk cwi ktg KitZ nq, Zut' itKl tZv eumPtq ivtLb Zut' i nvtZ tMbv wUKq cwKB| tmB cwKiv tKb ctob, tmlU tZv Lp „iZpY©ckænl qvi K_v| tKb ctob Zviv, cto Kx jvf nq Zvt' i, bv cotjB ev Kx qWZ nq| RMtZ tZv wetbr' b DcKiYi Afie tB, mnRj f' wetbr' bl GLb Nti Nti we`gvy, Zeytme ev` w`tq eB covi gZv GKUv Kómva` KvR tKb Ktib Zviv? Avgiv Aek` cKæwK i agvI mwnZ' i cwKt' i gta` mgvex bv ti tL ukí i Ab'vb` kvLvi tfv³vt' i KvQI wbtq thtZ cwi | thgb msMxZwct' i KvQ wRtAm KitZ cwi , tKb Mvb tkvtbb Zviv? wPíKjvi mgS`vi tj vKwI KvQ RvbZ PVBZ cwi , GiKg wegZ' ukí i KvQ wZwb wK cvb? Pj wPí I buUtki `kRt' i cKæ KitZ cwi N tKb Zviv Gme t' tLb? wKš' Gme cKæcwK-tkivZv` kRt' i tK Kiv nq bv| Zvi KviY mæZ GB th, GUvtK tKD „iZpY©ckæetj gtbB Ktib bv| A_ev Guv GKUv `Ztmx e'vcvi etj ati tbcv nq th, cwKiv tZv cotB, tkiZviv tZv i bteB, `kRiv tZv t LteB; GUVB tZv Zvt' i KvR, G wbtq cKæKivi wK AvtQ! A_P Zvt' i KvQ cKæetj v DÍ wcz ntj Ges cDß DEi t'jvi GKUv wetkH `wo Kivtj th djvdj cvl qv hvte, nqtZv tmlvtB jyk'q AvtQ ukí I ukí xi `vq`wqZ; kw³mvg_© Ges ukí mwnZ' i cDqwmK KvhRwvi Zv mæfU wKQygtšuj K cDkæ DEi |

2.
mwnZ' i cwKt' i w`tqB i i" Kiv hvK| I cti i cKæetj v Kitj cwKt' i KvQ t`tK mæte` wK wK DEi cvl qv thtZ cvti? Guv wbuDZ th, tKD tKD ej tebN Zviv mgq KvUtbvi Rb' ev Avb` cvl qvi Rb' ev wetbr' tbi Rb' ctob| Rmb, GB DEi i t'bj Umwi qim0 tj LKMY AwZkq AvnZ nteb, Zvt' i me©v Kt'K _vKv a" Avt'v KwAZ ntq tMtv cto hvte| fvetebN Avgvi tj Lv tKej wetbr' tbi Rb' ctob; Avgvi GZ ktgi dmj tKej Avcbvi 0`j 0 Avb` j vtfi

DcKiY! tmqí t' b' covB tZv fvtj v! GgbwtZB tj LKiv cwKt' i ZvOZw'Qj` Kti Avb` cvb, Zvi I ci GB wetbr' b0 0Avb` 0 BZ`w` kã_tj vtZ Zvt' i wbtqym GgbB ZB ntq DVtZ cvti th, cwKiv nqtZv cto f`B ntq hvteb! wcl qmU ZvB Avtj vPbvi AeKvk ivtL| Avgw wbtR gtb Kwi , me ukí i i mv` b tkl chS-wetbr' bB| Zte GB wetbr' tbi gvI wU GKUv wfbq e'vcvi Uv tevSvi Rb' `Rb 0ukwíZ0 (c0Z0mbK ukí v At_) t'j vtKi K_v wetePbv Kiv thtZ cvti, hv' i GKRb mwnZ' cw Ktib, Avt'KRb Ktib bv| GB `Rb gvb' l i `bw` b KvRKg`nqtZv GKB ai tbi, wKš' Zvt' i gvbm-KvVtgv, Rieb-hvc tbi aib, ev wS'fvebvi c'vUvb`KLt'bvB GK bq| wbcqgZ cvtV Af`-GKRb gvb' gvbwmK m'q'Zvi Ggb GK `xi I tVb th, Acoqv t'j vtKiv thme wltq wetbr' b jvf Ktib N thgb mvgwRK Abp'vbw tZ thvM t`qv, wUvtZ m`v tmlU t'g'Uv buUK-wnt'bgv-wnw` wnw' qvj t`Lv BZ`w` N wZwb tm_tj v Avt' S Dct'fVM Ktib bv| A_P Rxe'tb wetbr' b cDqvRb, Ab'vb` t'g'šuj K Pwn`vi gZv wetbr' bl gvb' l i GK t'g'šuj K Pwn`v| wZwb tht'nZi cDuj Z I mnRj f' DcKiY_tj vtZ wetbr' b cvb bv, Zvt'K ZvB thtZ nq Ggb GK ev GKwaK gva'tgi KvQ hv Zvi gvbwmK m'q'Zvt'K mg_0 t`te| tmB At`©Gw Zvi KvQ wetbr' bB etU, Zte D`P`xi i wetbr' bl th-tKv'bv ai tbi wetbr' tbi m'½ GUvtK t'g'j v'bv hvte bv| i aywetbr' bB bq, GwU IB cw'Kti Rb` GK ai tbi Avktq wnt'f'el KvR Kti | ukí i w'wfbægvag th gvb' t'K Avktq t`q tmlUB ukí i wDZiq cDqwmK w`K| gvb' cDkwZKfvteB f'ly Amnvq cDyx| Rieb-hvcB KitZ wltq b'bv ai tbi `thM tZv AvtmB, wKš' Amnvq'Zji KviY i ayGme `thMB bq| eis Rxe'tbi A_©AbmUvb Ktib hviv, hviv gvb' -cU_ex-gnwek; m'oi KviY tLvt'Rb, Zvt' i mvg' b'bvwea cKæGtm nwiRi nq| htZv cKæAvtm, ZtZv DEi t'gtj bv| Amnvq'Zji tmlU GKw KviY| Avi ZvB, gvb' l i Avktqi cDqvRb nq| mnR-mvgwRK gvb' thme Avktq LjR cvb cwi ewi K-mvgwRK mæúK© eU'tbi gta`, cDuj Z wekym I ms`vti i gta`, GgbwK at'g' gta` l; At'bk gvb' B GmeukQ'Z h_v_©Avktq LjR cvb bv| GB `tj i t'j vtKiv Avktqi Rb' ukí i 0vi` nb| ukí i t'fv³vgv' B GB Avktq, cKwš'-I wfb'PZvi e'vcvi wU Ab'f'e Ktib|

GK_v mWZ` th, me ukí mgvb wfb'PZv I cKwš't Avktq t`q bv| GB t'qí t' mæZ metPtq tenk GwMtg AvtQ msMxZ I KweZv| Ggb gvb' l i msL`v LpB Kg w'w'w msMxZ fvtj ver'tmb bv| Avi h'w` tKD t`tKl _vt'Kb wZwb mæZ wK m'` gvb' bb| e'w³MZfvte Avgw Ggb `ypvi R'tbi t`Lv tct'qW, hviv Mvb

Kg gviVZK wQjtj v bv! G K_v gvbZB nq, wPĪ Kj vi tZgb tKvĭbv cĕtqmwK w`K
tbB, Awakusk gvbYB wPĪ Kj vi e`vciUv tevSb bv| wKŠ` Gme D`vniY gtb
Kwi tq t`q, wPĪ Kj vi l AvtQ cĕZtivrĭai kw³! Zte, G-l gtb ivLĭZ nqN
GmeB e`wZµgx D`vniY| cKZcĭq wPĪ Kj v cĕvbZ wegZ`wKĭ gva`g, `bw`b
Rxeĭb Gi tKvĭbv `elwqK cĭve tbB| AvtQ tKej i0 l tiLvi mgšĭtq Mto
tZvjv GK Avĕh`my`ĭii mvgtb `wovtvi AwbePbxq AbvfwZ| tmRb`B wK
`elwqK jvfvjvĭfi m`vebv bv_vKv mĭĖjĭ, GgbwK Mvb ev KweZv DcĭfvĭMi
gtZv Avb` cvl qvi m`vebv bv_vKv mĭĖjĭ wKQygvbY| Gi Rb` RxebcivZ Kĭib?
G cĕkĕ DEĭ cvl qv KwVb| Avi KwVb nteB ev bv tKb, KvDĭK tZv tKvĭbwĭ b
GB K_vwU wRĭAmB Kiv nqwb!

3.
msMxZ-wPĪ Kj v ev KweZvi gtZv Mĭ-Dcb`vm ZĭZvUv wegZ`wKĭ gva`g bq|
GKwU KweZvi imv`v`b KĭtZ nĭj AbvfwZi th m`qZv Ges tPZbvRMĭZi th
Zie`mste`bkxj Zvi cĕqvRb nq, Dcb`vm ev Mĭĭ i t`qĭĭ Zv nq bv| Dcb`vĭmi
K_vB aiv hvK| G chS-hĭZv_tjv dtg`Dcb`vm tj Lv ntqtQ ZvĭZ t`Lv hvq,
mvariYZ GKwU NUbvcĕvĭni wFZi w`tq Jcb`wmK Zvi cvVKĭK GwMĭtq wbtq
hvb| Pwiĭ_tj vi mwµqZv, fvebvRMr, cv`umi K m`uK, m`uĭtK` ai baviY-
DĭvbcZb GmeB cvVKĭK cĕZ Kĭi tZvĭj AvL`vĭbi Pj gvbZv l RwUj Zvi
wFZi w`tq RxebmĭZ`i DĭbWpĭbi Rb`|

GKwU fvĭj v Dcb`vm cvĭVi AwfĀZv GKRb gvbYĭK Avgĭ e`tj w`tZ
cĭĭi | Dcb`vm, GgbwK Dcb`vĭmi GKwU evK` wKfvĭte gvbYĭK cvĭĕ t`q, Zvi
GKwU D`vniY t`qv hvK| m`xcb PĭĀvcia`vĭtqi m`qjvrKvi wbtqwQjtj b Kwe Rq
tMv`qgx| ĭi`ĭZB m`xcĭbi GKwU Dcb`vĭmi fvĭgKvi KĭtqKwU jvBb cĕo
ĭi wbtqwQjtj b wZwb, Zvici A`m`Z GKwU gšĕ` Kĭi wQjtj b| th AskUKz Rq
tMv`qgx cĕo wQjtj b cvVKĭ` i mjeavĭ`_q`mU Zĭj w`w`QN

ĖAvgvi me i PbvB AvZB`RwbK| ĭayGB GKwU Qrov| gZ gvbYĭt` ĭ
wbtq wj LĭZ wMĭtq GB cĕg AvgvĭK GKwU Kĭv wK Dcb`vm wj LĭZ
nj | tKbbv, Awg t`Ljvg, gtZi Mĭ tKvĭbv RweZ gvbYĭi cĭq
tj Lv m`e bq| Zv hw`nZ, Zvntj RweĭZi Zĭ gtZi Pvgov MĭhY
KĭZ| wKŠ, bv, RweĭZi tkvK gZ MĭhY Kĭi bv| Avgiv Gw`K

t`ĭK eo civaxbfvĭte tetP AwQ| ZvB, GB cĕg Avgvi GKwU
m`uY`Kvĭ wK Dcb`vm, hvi me PwiĭB Kĭi bvcĭhZ|Ė...

GBUK Dĭj ĕ-Kĭi Rq ej tĕbN

Ėai`b, Avgiv Gw`K t`ĭK eo civaxbfvĭte tetP AwQ ev GB th
RweĭZi tkvK gZ MĭhY Kĭi bv GB aiĭbi GKUv evK` coevi
cĭi wFZiUv GK`gn gvbN evK`Uv coevi AwM chSĀ th fvĭte
tetP wQjvg, tmB tetP_vKvUv thb cvĭĕ hvq|Ė

Dcb`vĭmi ĖfvĭgKvĭi GKwU evK` GKRb Kweĭl tetP_vKvUv cvĭĕ t`q! niiv,
t`q| Dcb`vĭmi Avmj kw³Uv l LvĭbB| e`w³MZfvĭte Avgvi wbtRi t`qĭĭĭ
GiKg NUbv NĭUwQj | tmB mĭĭ `Kĭkĭvĭ tKvĭbv GK ARvov KviĭY Ėcĭ_i
cĭPwĭĖ covi Rb` Aw`ĭi ntq DĭvUwQjvg Awg| ARvov KviĭY ej wQ GB Rĭb`
th, ZLb chS-Avgvi eB covi t`šo ĭcK_v chS-mvgvex wQjtjv; eĕovfRvi
`ĭj i cv`eBĭZ `yGKwU Mĭ cĕo_vKĭev| tKD AvgvĭK Ėcĭ_i cĭPwĭĭi K_v
ZLb chS-eĭj l w| ZeyGiKg Zie`Bt`Q RvMvi KviY nĭjvN `ĭj i cvĭk
GKwU eBĭqi t`vKvĭb l B eBwU wMmĭc`Kiv_vKĭZv| tccvĭe`vK ms`ĭĭY tek
tgvUvĭmUv GKUv eB; m`vKvĭjv cĕQĭ` Mĭtgi cĭ_ GKĭRvov wKĭkvi-wKĭkvi x|
nqĭZv l B m`vvgUv cĕQ`wUB AvgvĭK AvKĕ Kĭi_vKĭe| wbtRi tĭtj Avmv
Mĭg, Mĭtgi tĭtVvc_, fvBtevĭbi `švZ BZ`w i Kĭi bv nqĭZv tRĭM DVĭZv
cĕQ`wU t`ĭL| eĭ Kĕ Kĭi, wUcĭtbi cqm v eumPĭq GKw`b l B eBwU wKĭb l
tĭj jvg, Avi tMĭMĭm wMĭj tĭj jvg KĭtqKw`ĭbi gĭa`B| Avgvi tmB eqmU
tgvUv Ėcĭ_i cĭPwĭĭi covi eqm wQjtj v bv (Kw mĭtĭĭb cĕo tKej), ZeyKx
GK AĭgvN AvKĭĭY eBĭqi cĕZwU cvZv AvgvĭK tUĭb wbtq hw`Qj cĭi i
cvZvq| eBwU cĕo DVeri ci tUĭi tĭjvgN Avgvi Avi ĭcK_v coĭZ fvĭjv
jvMĭQ bv, ĖtQvUĭ`i eBĖl fvĭjv jvMĭQ bv| Bt`Q KĭiQ Ėcĭ_i cĭPwĭĭi gtZv
eB coĭZ| l B GKwU eB Avgvi RxebwĭtKB wfbGK LĭZ eBĭq t`q| eBĭqi
RMr ntq lĭv Avgvi AwZwĭcĭ`ĭcĕ RMr| wKĭkviĭ`i `fvĭeK KivRKg`ĭj vi
cĕZ AvMĭh nwiĭtq tĭwĭj Awg, ntq cĕo Nie`x| ĭay l B `KĭkĭvĭB bq, Gi cĭ l
Avĭv eĕevi Awg tUĭi tĭtqwQN GKwU Dcb`vm covi AvĭM Awg thgb gvbY
wQjvg, covi ci Avi tZgbwU_wK bv| gvbY wntmĭteB e`tj hvB Awg| GKwU
fvĭjv Dcb`vm GB KvRwU Lp cvĭ ½gZvi mĭĭ KĭtZ cvĭi | gtbi Mob wK Kĭi

fvlv ntq DVtZ cvti | A_ KueZv ubtRB GKwU fvlv, Kue tmlUtk e'envi Ktib Zui cWkKtK KugDwbKU Kivi Rb | Pj wPĪ ev wPĪKjvl ZvB | msMxZ AtbK tewk wegZ'gva'g ntj | GwUB mefPtq kwkvj x fvlv | Avi tmRb'B, th fvlvqB i wPZ tnuK bv tKb, msMxZi mj th-tKvfbv t'ik th-tKvfbv Kvij th-tKvfbv gvbl tK 'uk'Kti | tmB A_ msMxZB mefPtq tewk t'kKvj -wbitc' q' wki gva'g ntq DVtZ tctitQ | Avi Gi Kg t'kKvj -wbitc' q' wktfi i Rb' t' qvB wki xi PevsZg `vq |

6.

wki xt' i mvgwRK `vqexZv ubtq AtbK K_v ejv nq! wki xiv ōktfi i Rb' wki ō Kiteb bwK ōRxe'tb Rb' wki ō Kiteb G wbtq weZK'eū cjt'bv | KUZZK' ejvBewj' | me wki B Rxe'tbi Rb', Avevi me wki wktfi i Rb' l etU | wki hw' Rxe'tbi Rb' bv-B nte Zvntj tmlU Kvi Rb' ? gi'tYi Rb' ? bwK gvbl e'wZZ Ab' tKvfbv cŌYi Rb', hv' i Rxe'tK Avgiv ōRxe'b' etj B gtb Kw' bv ? Ab' tKvfbv cŌYx gvbl i mō wki DctfvM Kti etj tZv gtb nq bv! bwK wfb Mōni Kviv Rb' ? GB aitbi dvj Zz K_v ejvi tKvfbv gvtbB tbB Avmtj | wki tK mevi AvtM wki ntq DVtZ nte, wki xi `vq ntj v wki tK AvtM wki Kti tZvj vN tmlU ōRxe'tbi ō Rb'B tnuK, Avi ōktfi i ō Rb'B tnuK | GB `fUv avivi mō ntq tQ Avmtj `fUv Pigcšx wPšwe' `tj i ōvi v | GK' j gtb Ktib, wki tK ntZ nte gvbl i Rb' | Gi gva'tg Zuiv tevSvtZ Pvb th, GKRB wki xi Kv'tQ wktfi i cŌqvR'tbi tPtq gvbl i cŌqvR'bB etov nI qv DvPZ, gvbl i th `elwqK mgm'v-msKU-wech' AvtQ tm' t'vB wktfi i wclqe' nI qv DvPZ | GB wPšwi Pevs'-aib ntj vN wki tK wec'tei Dcv'vb ntq DVtZ nte | Avi GB aitbi G- wUg wPšwi cŌZw'qv ntj vN ōktfi i Rb' wki ō gZev' | GB gZev' xiv ej tZ Pvb'tj b, wki xi Avi tKvfbw' tK ZvKvfbvi `i Kvi tbB, tKej wki wbtq `vKtj B Ptj | GB `fUv'tB Pigcšx gZev' etj gtb Kw' Avmg | wki x tKvfbv mgvR-weir'ObwRxe bb, th, wZvb tKej wki wbtqB `vKteb; gvbl -mgvR-ivō' Gmtei cŌZ Zui tKvfbv `vq `vKte bv | Avevi wki x tKvfbv wece'w bb | Zui KvQ t' tK wece'w KgR'vE ev mōK'g'Avkv Kivl wK bq | wki tkl chS-wece-Ki tZ cvti bv, GUV GLb cŌw'YZ mZ' | tKvfbv Zvr'wYK AwfNvZ mō Kivl wktfi i ct' q' m' e bq | hv cvti Zv ntj v, wki N Lp axti, nq'tZv kZ eQi at'i N GKwU Rb'tMvōxi gtb GKUzGKUzKti cwi eZB AvbtZ cvti | wki gvbl tK Avkq t' q, t'cŌYv t' q, D'P' t' i we'tbv b t' q, gvbl i gtb AvKvi t' q; wš' GB

wktfi i kw³, wki xi `vq

cŌw'qvU axi MwZtZ NtU | PUK'vi fw'tZ K_v etj wece'w fvegwZ'wbg'Yi t'Pov tKD tKD Kti `vKb etU, Avevi tKD tKD ewj i gta' gL MjR Stoi `vcU GovtZ Pvb etU N' GB `β aitbi wki xB tkl chS-wktfi i Rb' q'wZKi |

miz' K_v ej tZ wK, `vq'teva Ōvov wki xB nI qv hvq bv | wki x gv'tB gvbl tKw' K-mgvR'tKw' K-mgq'tKw' K e'w³ | tKD Zvi bvbwea m'w'qvZvi gta' w' t'q Gmtei cŌ' q' cŌKvK NUvb, tKD NUvb bv'N cv' R' GUKB | wnb cŌKvK Ktib bv, GUV Zvi Pw'w'K 'enkō', G Rb' ZvtK `vqx Kiv hvte bv | NUvb bv etj th wZvb m'tz `vKb bv, Zv tZv bq! GZ th wR' B Kue Rxe'bv' `vk, Zui KueZvq' wK mg'tqi wP'y aiv tbB? t'k-mgvR-gvbl tbB? BwZnm I HwZn'tPZbv tbB?

Aek' evs'v't'ki g'tZv t'cvov t' t'k wki xi Avt'iv wKQy `vq Avt'Q'N gvbl i m'tz `vKv, mg'tqi m'tz `vKv, cŌqvR'tb Rbgvbl i W'tK mvov t' qv BZ'w' | wktfi i `vq Avi cŌqvR'tbi `vq'N G `t'qi mg'sq hviv NUv'tZ cvti b, ZvivB etov wki x, grnb wki x | Zte tKD hw' G' t'j v bv Kti, tKej i' wki i P'vbi `wq'tZi gMe' v'tKb, ZeyZvtK GZUKz'tQv fvevi Dcvq tbB | wZvb Zvi KvRwUB Kti hv't'Qb | gnvKvj GKgv't wki tK B eum'Ptq iv'tL, wki mōB gn'Eg KvR | Zvr'wYK Kv'R bv j'v' K'N eū' t' i, eūKvj ct'i c'wK-`kR'-t'k'Zv A_ wki t'fv'v'v Zvt' i Rxe'tbi Mob t' t'eb Gme wki w' t'q! KvRwU wK tKvfbv Astk' B Kg 'Zc'Y'?

wki xi gj `vq, ZvB, wki tK wki Kti tZvj v, Zvi Avi tKvfbv KvR tbB | wki Zvr'wYKfvte mgvR cwi eZB Ki tZ cvti bv, GUV cŌw'YZ mZ' | hv Ki tZ cvti Zv ntj vN c'Rb't' t'K c'Rb't's' t' i wKQy gvbl i gtb i Mob w' t'Z; gvbl tK Kti Zj tZ cvti mste' bkxj | GKRB wki -wkt'kv'ti i gb Kv'v'w'Uj g'tZv big Ges AvKvi w'nb `v'tK | axti axti bvbv cŌ' q' l ct'iv' q' Awf'AZv tmB gtb AvKvi t' q | i' wktfi i t'fv'v'w' nte ntq l' t'v tm, Zvntj Zvi g'w'U tmfvteB AvKvi cvte | Avi `kw' K gtb i GB mste' bkxj gvbl t'vB mgv'tR cwi eZB Avt' b | m'Z'iv, wki mgvR cwi eZB Kti etU, Zte, ct'iv' q'fvte, `xN'ggq at'i; cŌ' q'fvte bq, Zvr'wYKfvte tZv bqB! AvR'tKi th c'w' ex Zv wktfi i B c'w' ex! hw' wktfi i Rb' bv ntZv c'w' ex'tZ, Zvntj gvbeRwZ Zvi Aw' g Ae'v t' t'K tei'tZB cvitZv bv | Zte wktfi i GB f'eb'w'w' KvRwU mwaZ ntq tQ Lp axi j' t'q, `xN'ggq at'i | GZUvB axti th, Avgiv memgq Zv Ab'f'eI Kti DVtZ cwi bv |

wktfi i kw³, wki xi `vq

iPbiKvj t Rj vB-AvM-, 2009

ukfif i kw³, ukfif xi `vq

ukfif i kw³, ukfif xi `vq